REALITY and EFFICACY

OF THE 1507/1344

WORK of the SPIRIT of GOD,

Manifested in the EXPERIENCES of

JOHN RONALD,

Late Lorimer in Edinburgh.

Written many Years before his Death.

With a PREFACE, shewing his Manner of Life; and some Observations concerning Socinian, Arminian, and Gospel Preachers.

Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my foul, Pfal. lxvi. 16.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance, Pfal. cxii. 6.

EDINBURGH:

Printed by JOHN GRAY and GAVIN ALSTON,
M DCC LXVII.



and ah the fifth con we do fe co had he

PREFACE.

JOHN RONALD, the author and subject of the following narrative, appears to have been born in Edinburgh about the year 1694; and he died there in November 1766. It also appears he was born of creditable parents, though not rich. He was educate in Heriot's hospital. He was of low stature, and not quite straight about the knees; and was tolerably healthful. He was by trade a lorimer. as it is called, made buckles, spurs, and such kind of small iron ware. He made shift to live honestly by his trade in his own poor way in his younger years; but when he grew old, and his trade failed, he needed fome assistance. He was never married. He lived in a little, dark, obscure house; yet it was much frequented by his acquaintance, and might have been properly called a house of prayer, for he kept a kind of academy in it, training up young persons that came, or were brought to him by their acquaintance, when under convictions and spiritual exercises. Such as were intimate with John, frequently brought such exercised souls to him, as one capable of discerning and instructing others in the things of God, and fit to speak a word in season to such as were in foul-trouble, and under fearful apprehensions concerning their state, enquiring what they should do to be faved: he having had fo much experience himfelf, made him the more fit and capable to advise and comfort others with the comforts wherewith he himself had been comforted. Thus he lived in his own hired house, receiving all that were brought, or came to him for instruction and advice in things concerning salvation by Jesus Christ. Several evenings every week he had stated fellowship-meetings for prayer and conference in his house; and sometimes whole days were spent in

₿

prayer: he also attended such meetings in several other houses; so that much of his time was spent in religious exercises. Yet he did not neglect the duties of his business and trade, but wrought so much with his hands, as enabled him to live honeftly and creditably by the profits of his trade, until it failed him much; and even then he was very backward and sparing in receiving from those that offered him assistance. He was much esteemed and regarded by all that were intimately acquaint with him, especially in religious societies, where he was honoured as a father. Notwithstanding his bodily weakness and infirmity, he was an eminent example of Christian diligence, especially in his younger years; for he not only lived by his own labour, but spent much time in the duties and exercises of religion, and in travelling frequently to attend communion occasions at considerable distance, that he might hear and join with the most eminent ministers and Christians. Although he lived so obscure and remote, he was far from being referved, sullen, or morose, but most affable, frank, and free, yea, pleasant and cheerful in conversation. He was much given to observe providence, and depended on the provifion of providence without anxiety, even when straitened, and needing affiltance; and he thankfully acknowledged the care and kind interpolition of providence, in supplying him just at the time he stood in need, and in just so much as he really needed; and he would receive no more of gift than ferved his present need; he trusted in his heavenly Father's providing for him day by day his daily bread. He feldom, if ever, let any know if he was at any time in straits, but his heavenly Father, who was ever a present help in time of need to him; and so he lived with far less anxiety and care, and enjoyed much more content and fatisfaction upon the daily provision of providence, than those who lay up goods for many years. He said to the last, that he neither wanted for foul nor body; and when he died, he left just so much of his own as was sufficient to bury him, and little or nothing over, fave some body cloaths, which were given to some of his poor acquaintance. He had but few books, his chief companion and study being the Bible, with which he was intimately acquainted: he entered into the fairit of the law and the gospel,

B

n

W

2

be

hi

te

an

44

46

6.5

we

tion

thre

and

not

he c

be s

er

us

si-

as

0-

en

om

ed

m,

red

in-

ili-

nly

du-

nt-

di-

mi-

ob-

ful-

rea,

gi-

071-

ten-

led-

Sup-

just

e no

his.

laily

at a-

ever

with

con-

ence,

faid

; and

g fuf-

fome

r ac-

anion

ately

d the

ofpel,

golpel, and was not as many who superficially read it, nor as those who detach particular texts, straining and bending them to favour their new notions and opinions, without regarding the context, and general scope and spirit of the scriptures, which all lead to, and point at Christ. He considered the scriptures as a finished uniform system. worthy of God for its author; all tending to beget and strengthen faith, hope, humility, and charity, and most fuitable to the state and condition of mankind. ver totally separate from the established church; yet he used a partial separation from such as he judged not found in doctrine, or were offensive in practice and conversation: he did not as they who receive and take all that are let up, or are given to them, as if they understood not, or regarded not any difference there is between Calvinift and Arminian doctrines; he better and more experimentally knew the wide difference there is, as the one leads to build on felf fushciency, the other on the sushciency of Christ alone: he was not so felf-consident as those who are of itching ears, who act in opposition to our Lord's express command, that when false prophets or preachers should arile, faying, "Lo, here is Christ, and lo, he is " there," in more purity of doctrine and worthip, yet go not to fee. These bold adventurers we see often catched in the snare, and led into errors and dangerous opinions infenfibly, by deceitful pretences of purity. John was more established in his principles, he understood the grounds of his faith and hope, what, and wherefore he believed; his service was reasonable, as well as scriptural; his faith and hope was not founded nor built on man's teaching; he was taught by the word and Spirit of God: and could fay, as the Samaritans of old to the woman, " Now we believe, not because of thy faying; for we " have heard him ourselves, and know that this is in-" deed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." And fo we often find him, with affured confidence, without hefitation, affirming his special and particular interest in God through Christ, and affurance of the pardon of his ties. and acceptance with God in and through Christ. potwithstanding that, at his first conversion, or outgate, as he calls it, from the perplexing and fearful apprehencions te was under, being brought well nigh to despair, as he Adys . 2 3

fays, when he was ready to flip, his feet almost gone, instantaneously light was made to shine out of darkness, and order out of perplexity and confusion, and instantly filled with light, and with faith, love, and joy, and all the renewing and fanctifying graces of the Spirit, fo as presently he attained to the fullest assurance, by the witneshing of the Spirit of God, and the sensibly-felt experience of his influence and operation upon his foul, enabling and causing him to believe that he did believe: yet notwithstanding of all that evidence and affurance he was so highly favoured with, it appears he was, not long after, assaulted with strong temptations, and horrid suggestions of Satan, concerning the effential and fundamental principles of our holy religion; and his light much abated, and evidences hid from him, which cast him into great doubts, fears, and perplexities, even concerning his state, which continued for some time, but at last emerged out of the cloud. But this is no uncommon thing, even to those God hath most highly favoured with manifestations of his special love: the most established Christians have been tried by such dispensations, to let them know they were yet in a militant state, and where their fecurity and strength lies, not in grace received; but in grace promised. Even Christians are seldom well established in truths they were never tempted to doubt of, and question about; these winnowings serve to separate the superficial chaff of common affent, and to establish with experimental knowledge of the truth, by stirring up to fearch into the grounds and foundation of their faith and hope.

This narrative had been written by his own hand, many years before his death; but I suppose it was never seen by any till after his death. There is no alteration of what he wrote, saving some words here and there which appeared superfluous lest out, and where a word was wanting, added or altered to make the sense more easily understood. It was all contained in one book, wherein were also some things that had little or no connection with his experiences, and therefore lest out; particularly a pretty long conference he had with one of

concerning taking away so many of the sermons at a g of the Lord's supper, and fixing particular

rimes

t

n

n

h

d

a

n

t

b

de

di

CO

th

one;

nefs,

ntly

d all

o as

witxpe-

ena-

yet

was

long

fug-

nda-

light

con-

ut at

nmon

with

to let

vhere

ived;

well

fepa-

y ftir-

their

hand,

as ne-

liera.

e and

here a

book, o con-

one of

ration

nons at

times

times for the dispensing thereof; which alterations he confidered as innovations, that his zeal for the interests of religion could not bear with; and he joined with feveral eminent Christians, who remonstrate against the presbytery for doing it, and took opportunity to confer with the minister of the parish he lived in about it; in which conference, which he hath fully wrote down, what was faid on each fide, he shews much zeal, both for the doctrines and forms of worship in the church, and great knowledge of the doctrines of the gospel. He had also another conference with another minister of the city, which he hath also wrote down in a separate paper not in the book, wherein he also shews great knowledge and infight into the truths of the gospel; and zeal for using the form of found words in preaching the gospel: it had been on account of his feveral times using improper or unfound expressions in preaching: that minister took it well, did not deny what John affirmed, took it kindly, and ever respected him. He also gives an account how far he was deceived and carried away with an enthuliastic spirit, by Satan suggesting scriptures to him, thereby stirring him up to endeavour the reformation of the world, and take upon him what was altogether improper, especially for one in his station. But by opening the matter to a minister, he was shewed his error and mistake; for which he expressed great thankfulness, for not being left to fay or do any thing which would have been matter of reproach to him, and religion through him. He fays afterwards, that he had got his fill of the devil's scriptures, or scriptures suggested by him; and that Satan is most dangerous, when he transforms himself into an angel of light. It is a good evidence of Christian meeknels, for a person patiently to hear what is offensive in their conduct told them, especially if it be by an inferior; but it is bad evidence when the spirit rifes, and they count them as an enemy, for that which is the belt evidence of real friendship. .

This narrative comes out to the world in its native drefs, without any ornament, painting, or polifhing, according to the way and wisdom of the world. No doubt the coarseness of its cloathing will make it to be despited.

by those of delicate and polite taste, who value writings chiefly on the account of fine composition and stile, little regarding the subject, or the truth and importance of what is treated of, whether it tends to make wifer and better or not. They read merely for amusement, to please the fancy, and divert away burdensome time that lies heavy on their hand. As this narrative will be despiled by such, and the author counted an enthusiast by them, if they were to look upon it; let fuch know, the time will come, when they would be glad to stand with him in judgment, when they must answer for all the hard derifive speeches spaken against the saints and children of God. But come, ye that fear God, that have a spiritual differning and relish of spiritual things, and he will tell you what God did for his foul; when the terrors of eternal death had almost overwhelmed him, and he on the brink of despair, then God said, "Deliver him " from going down to the pit, I have found a ran-" fom;" when out of the depths of foul-trouble he cried, and the Lord answered him, and delivered him from all his fears, fet his feet upon the rock Christ, established his goings, and put a new fong in his mouth, of praife to his own God and Saviour.

What our author here writes concerning the Lord's method of dealing with him, the feveral years he was under convictions, his legal repentance and reformation; and how he was driven out of all thefe refuges of lies, which legal convictions, and terror of hell, ordinarily drive to; how backward and loath he was to part with his reformation and legal righteousness, though standing in no stead or account to recommend him to mercy and the favour of God; and made to lie down felf-condemned at the foot of fovereignty, taking with the punishment of his iniquity, acknowledging the justice and righteousness of God though he should reject him; yet still looking toward the mercy-feat; but being conscious of great guilt and unworthiness, was filled with fear of utter rejection: although these things are the ordinary ways and methods which is forereignty God uses with his own children to bring them in to himself; yet God doth not limit himself to a stated and observable method, either as to time, manner, nor degree of conviction, contrition, or humiliation. Some bare

uı

br

he

ne:

pp

bm

nd

re

njo

ay

por

or

0 1

0 1

nd

um

een

itings little ce of r and it, to that e deaft by , the with hard ren of fpirie will ors of he on him a ranle he d him , estath, of

Lord's as una;and which ve to; eform. lead or our of foot of iquity, f God ard the anworthough hich is g then 1 Stated

Some

bare

have it more short and severe, like Paul and the jailor: ome the Lord opens their heart to receive and submit to he righteousness of Christ, as it were all at once, as Lyia and Zaccheus: with some the work is protracted and engthened for many years, even from childhood, till hey arrive at manhood, the Lord is sometimes dealing with them by his Spirit, and are brought in as it were nsensibly; and even some of these, at the Lord's time, are vrought upon more observably and effectually, so as they will have a special and particular remembrance and eye oward that particular time and feason. Yet, as in our odies and faces, whatever discernible difference there s in many respects, all have the same form in geneal: even so it will be found by all intelligent Christians, hat have been attentive to bring to remembrance, and confider the ways God has taken with them, to bring hem to the knowledge and obedience of faith in Christ; s he forms our hearts alike, so it will be found by evey true Christian, that at times they have found all these lifferent steps have been taken with them, though it may e not in an observable orderly way, nor to any confierable measure and degree. Some have the greatest art of their conviction and humiliation work all at once, efore they be effectually brought in to Christ; and, as ur author, are relieved from their fears, and the spirit f bondage, all at once, and have no considerable meaare of it after, but are established in faith and hope, he clear evidence of their conversion, like the prophet's heal, keeps up their heart till their journey's end. ppears to have been much so with our author: whereas ome, their conversion is not carried on so evidently nd distinctly, but long protracted before brought in, re kept in bondage through fear of death, without ever njoying any considerable measure of comfort all their ays, but just so much as keeps them from finking depondency. Our author's experiences concerning the ord's dealings in bringing him home to himfelf, is not be fet up as a standard for other true Christians measure their experiences by, as to the manner, nd measure, or degree of their work of conviction and umiliation; by no means: it is sufficient if they have er, not seen so far convinced of their lost state, as to have been made

made willing to receive and rest on Christ, as he is offer.

of

gt O

fa

..

be

th

fa

..

thi

2 1

cit

die

ſm

m

ma

wh

me

fay

be

not

and

for

vili

nit

fre

in

not faid

form

WIC

mer

and

this

fere

ed in the gospel.

₿

The main end of legal terror and conviction, is to embitter fin, shew the foul its lost and miserable state, humble the foul, and make it willing to receive Christ in the terms of the gospel. Surely none can be willing to Submit to, and trust in imputed righteousness, before they fee and find there is no righteousness in themselves, and that they are not able to extricate and help themselves. It is felt necessity that drives to Christ; then faith and love, when they have tasted that he is gracious, adheres and cleaves to him with stedfastness and full purpose of heart, As our author's convictions appear to have been deep and distressing, as he was brought to the last extremity; yet more remarkable was his gracious and glorious outgate and deliverance from the depths of mifery, unto the glorious liberty of the fons of God, and full affurance of faith. Such a manifestation as he then enjoyed, and feveral other, at different times, in such a measure and degree, is not the ordinary allowance of the children of God, neither at their entrance on, nor in their journey beaven-ward; few are privileged as he was. Many real Christians, who have the root of the matter in them, never experienced such manifestations; therefore ought not to be cast down, so far as to doubt and question their state, because they never were exercised either by conviction and humiliation, nor by any fuch remarkable outgate from their fears, and sudden uplifting on their closing with Christ. Most have to endeavour to assure their hearts concerning their interest in Christ, by marks and evidences of grace gathered together all along their experiences; and it is well when they have the tellimony of the word, along with their own conscience, concerning these evidences being indeed with them. Neither is there always a considerable measure of joy attending, when there may be peace in believing: but when the Spirit of God shines in with his light, strengthens and enables to the prefent exercise and acts of faith, and with his enlightening, warming influences on the foul, shewing the truth of their evidences, as being agreeable to the word; thence joy arises in the foul. Weak, zimorous, jealous, and fearful Christians, ought to beware of

ffer.

em-

fate,

ist in

ng to

they

and

lves.

love,

s and

cart,

p and

nity;

out-

o the

nd fe-

d deen of

urney

, ne-

their

conkable

their

affure

their

limo-

con-

iding,

n the

and en-

foul,

gree-

Weak, eware

of

of weakening their faith and hope, when reading the greater attainments and experiences of other Christians. Our blessed and compassionate Lord and Saviour, it is said of him, that "he will not break the bruised reed, "nor quench the smoking slax:" therefore we should beware of doing it in our own case. His eye is on them that fear him, and hope in his mercy: and our Lord says, "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness;" and, "Blessed are they that have not seen, (by the eye of sense), and yet have believed."

As our author travelled smoothly and silently through this world, without making figure or noise; travelled as a pilgrim, without retarding his journey to the celestial city, by taking up his time or care about any thing that did not help him forward in his journey: so he passed smoothly and silently out of it, without any thing remarkable at his death, dying in peace with God and man.

I know there are many Deists and Insidels among us, who do deride and sneer at all such experiences, as being mere enthusiasm, and the effects of the imagination of the hot-headed, or the weak and timorous. Let them say so who know no better; yet surely it is better to be carried away with that which inclines and disposeth, not only to the strictest morality, but to purity of heart, and holiness in conversation, makes happy, and prepares for eternal happiness, than to be carried away with devilish enthusiasm, which inclines and disposeth to vanity, immorality, and profanity. Such glory in their free thinking, while they are only free from good, and in bondage to Satan and corruption.

When reading this good man's experiences, I could not but reflect on the quite different manner conversion is faid to be brought about, and is represented to be by some; and how and by what other means men are wrought upon, so as to reform and become good men, as they are pleased to call them, viz. by reason and resolution, from what was the experience of this good man: which led me to consider the different doctrines that are preached among us; some setting

forth

to

to

Ы

fu

th

W

he

tra

CO

de

til

th

in

CO

gu

th

de

th

ble

**

the

he

..

46

..

..

**

pe

tar

66

off

on

the

bu

the

ed

no

mo

tui

hui

mo

the

forth the sufficiency and ability of natural powers, that our chief want is want of application; others faying, that we can do nothing, that we are dead in trespasses and fins, and that it is God that must work in us both to will and do. In short, herein lies the difference between Armimian and gospel preachers; the former lead to look to ourselves for strength and righteousness, by obedience to the law; the latter lead to look to Christ for strength and righteousness, in obedience to the goipel: though the law yields no strength, can give no affiltance to do what it requires; all that it can now do, is to condemn, and to pronounce curled all that do not, and continue not to do, all that is written in the book of the law: but the gospel declares, that all that believe on Christ, and obey the gospel, receiving and relying on him for righteousness and strength, shall be justified from all things. The law commands, and only promiseth, that the man that does these things, shall live in them, without abating in the least degree, that same perfection it required of Adam, of personal and perfect obedience: but the gospel knowing that we have no will nor power to that , which is good, promifeth to work in us to will and do; knowing that it is not possible for us to attain a righteousness that can be accepted of God for our justification, hath provided and revealed a most perfect righteousnels, acceptable to God, and to be imputed to us, and received by us through faith in Jesus Christ, the Lord our righteous-The apostle ness, freely offered to us in the gospel. tells us, the law worketh wrath, it irritates and awakens the corruption of our hearts, as it condemns fin; therefore through our love to fin we refift and oppose the law, the carnal mind cannot and will not be subject to the law: but the gospel takes another way of working, by promises; and revealing that there is mercy and forgivenels with God that he may be feared, admits of repentance; but the law admits no repentance, but condemns on the first and the least breach of perfection. The gospel promifeth to take away the stony heart; to write his law in the heart; to put his Spirit in us, and cause us walk in his statutes; to put his fear in our hearts, that we may not depart from him; to circumcise our hearts to love him;

, that

, that

s and

o will

Armi-

ook to

dience

ft for

e go-

give

it can

ed all

writ.

, that

eiving

fhall

, and

hings,

t de-

n, of

now-

ich is

g that

that

rovi-

cept.

ed by

eoul.

postle

akens

refore

law,

o the

g, by

give.

pent.

emns

ofpel

s law

alk in

may

him;

to subdue our iniquities; to heal our backslidings; and to be as the rain and dew is to the corn and grafs, enabling to grow and yield its strength. Now, there are no fuch promises annexed to the law; it requires all upon the footing of that sufficiency which the first Adam had, when the covenant was made with him; which sufficiency he quite loft, both for himfelf and all his posterity, by his transgression; and the spiritual death threatened in the covenant was instantly inslicted on him, and he became deprived of all power and will to do good, dead in fin, till fovereign grace infused a new kind of spiritual life, through faith in the promised seed. But he begat a son in his own finful depraved likeness; and all his posterity come into the world under the same covenant, and sland guilty before God, and condemned on the account of the transgression of the first Adam, who standing as federal head and representative for all his posterity, they finned in him, and fell with him: wherefore our bleffed Lord says, " He that believeth not, is condemned " already." May I not then fay to these preachers of the law and moral virtue, and you who love so well to hear these things only insisted upon, "O foolish and un-" wife, who hath bewitched you, that you should not " believe and obey the truth? Tell me, ye that defire " to be under the law, do ye not hear what the law faith, " Curfed is every one that continueth not in all things " written in the law to do them?" And there is no repentance nor after-amendment admitted by it for acquittance from guilt and condemnation; but, "The foul " that sinneth shall die," if they sly not to gospel grace offered in Christ. How guilty are they, whose preaching only tends to foster natural pride and presumption? It the blind lead the blind, both must fall into the ditch; but as the leader falls first, he falls deepest, and hath the weight of the guilt of these he hath ignorantly betrayed laid upon him. Great must be their enmity at, and ignorance of the gospel, who continue to harp so much on moral virtue, and the duties we owe to our fellow-creatures, neglecting the duty we owe to God, such as faith, humility, and felf denial; do they not see what effect their moral harangues have, that fo far are they from reforming their people, that they still grow more and more ignorant, careless,

fie

ei

na fin

to C

de

h

ho

an h

Go

m

he th

th

bff

hit

he he

re

to

oth

WO

Hif

in GA

vh

ble

vin

Th

pie

careless, and profane? and so will it ever be, where the law without the gospel is preached. What better succels can they expect, than the Heathen philosophers of old? their reasonings on moral virtue were as good as ours; but they had no better effect, than the argumentations of our philosophical preachers and reasoners have now. The reason is plain; they are not the means God hath appointed for reforming mankind; and he will blefs and make effectual no means but what he hath appointed: however the wisdom of felf-conceited men may think to reform the world by fuch means, they will be deceived; herein God makes the wisdom of men to appear foolishness; for he hath faid, " I will destroy the wisdom of the wife, " and will bring to nothing the understanding of the pru-" dent. For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world " by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolish-" ness of preaching to fave them that believe; that no " flesh might glory in his presence: that, according as it " is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the " Lord." Were it not that it is done through ignorance and unbelief, it might be taken for mocking and infulting those who are dead in trespasses and sins, to bid them work for life. They, like the Egyptian taskmaflers, call to make brick, but afford no straw, but what must be gathered from resolutions. They set before their people the beauty and excellence of moral virtue, and the peaceful and pleasing sensations it yields; thus leading men to walk in the light of the sparks of their own kindling: but the prophet fays, fuch shall lie down in forrow. How pernicious must it be, to buoy up finners, naturally proud and felf conceited, with a conceit of their felf-sufficiency, when the apostle Paul says concerning himself, and in the name of all believers, that wit of themselves they are not sufficient to think any thing as of themselves? And our Lord says to his apostles, he "Without me ye can do nothing." How vain then DW ир is it, to puff us up with a conceit of our own sufficiency to work out our own falvation? The author of the follan lowing narrative tells us what he found; he tried refolu- the tions over and over again, but found corruption pre- 106 vail over both reason and resolution, and that neither aw fear nor hope could withstand it. And so will every one is t find.

r fucers of od as entahave hath s and nted: ink to eived; hness; wife, e pruworld oolish. hat no g as it in the ignong and to bid ıskma. t what before virtue, ; thus f their down

find,

e the find, who take that way to work out their own falvation, either from the guilt or power of fin. Yet it is the ordihary way that mankind take when under conviction of fin; but God never leaves any of those whom he is about to call effectually to the fellowship of his Son, to rest there. Can these doctrines be good, which bad men praise and delight in? how will they commend as fine fermons, these moral harangues? the reason is, they do not alarm nor touch the conscience. Yea, these preachers condemn and exclaim against such as preach the gospel, under what they account an odious name of popular preachers, pleaing the rustic multitude. But sure it is, they are far more careful to pleafe the nice and delicate taste of their hearers, by their polite and flarched discourses. though they could, they dare not adventure to declare the whole counsel of God, as the others do, lest they should offend their polite hearers; the threatenings of the law must not be uttered, the harsh and dreadful sounds of hell and damnation must not come from the pulpit, lest it houldoffend those that use such terms in their ordinary converse. Who then studies to be most popular? the one studies to amuse their nice audience, with empty speculations; the other to edify them: the one must not use the uncouth words, of Christ, whose name appears to be industriousy kept out, nor of his righteousness imputed, nor of judiffication through his blood; these would be blemishes in a moral harangue: whereas the popular preachers inist upon, and season their preaching with such things, which, though not pleasing to a vitiate taste, yet, by the up fin pleshing of God, are made the means of awakening, conconceit vincing, and converting finners, and building up of faints. s con. The picture of the good man is often fet up, ornamented s, that with all his legal and moral virtues; but it is only a dead hing as picture, for such an one as is represented never lived; if postles, he did, he would be but a Pharisee, one trusting in his in then own righteousness. The example of Christ is also set inciency up for imitation, as a pattern of moral virtue, without the follunthe gospel is preached, overlooking and neglecting the neither aw or morality, neglecting the gospel, if it do any thing, it ery out is the ready way to turn sinners desperate; for if they re ${\mathbb B}$

folve, and do attempt to reform, they foon find their own inability, and that their evil habits, their corruption and natural enmity hath more strength and power over them, than their reason, resolutions, and fortitude; for the fense of their resolutions soon wear off, and their iniquities, like the wind, again carry them away. And when they have made repeated attempts, and still and their inability to overcome their vitious passions and habits, then they fay, there is no hope, it is in vain to trive; and fo give up themselves to follow their old ways, when ordinarily they turn worse than before. Of this we have many living fearful examples at this day, of those who seemed to begin in the Spirit, but ended in the flesh, because they sought to attain a legal righteousness, but found they could not, by all their endeayours; whereas, had they betaken themselves to Christ, they would have attained both righteousness and The reason of all this is, because they were itrength. not acquainted with the gospel, as not being preached to them. Again, some there are, who preach to all alike, to finners and faints promiscuously, not rightly dividing the word, giving to every one the portion that belongs to them, as if all their hearers were in one and the same state, and stood in the same relation towards God, which endangers many to apply what doth not belong to them. And some there are, who speak of the attainments of faints, even in this life, to be fo great, as very few arrive at, whereby Christians are cast down, rather than Itrengthened and comforted. Some years ago, the moral haranguers were wont to inculcate piety, and virtue; whereby it was evident, they meant piety to be fomething distinct from virtue: but now generally they only speak of moral virtue, without so much as mentioning piety; whereby it appears they have given up with piety, as thinking moral virtue sufficient to But generally they and their followers have as little of the one as the other. It is certain that purity of heart, and gospel-holiness, being holy in all manner of conversation, is specifically different from that moral virtue that is so much insisted on. Surely the profane and carnal do not confider moral virtue to confift in holiness and purity of heart, but merely in a decent,

e

c

h

P

2

b

th

82

OU

vi

lig

it

the

an

the

the

the

fpe

lefs

the

brir

be p

to (

all 1

to g

of t

grac

and

the 1

God

heir

cor-

wer

rti-

and

vay.

ftill

and

n to

r old

day,

nded

righ-

idea-

hrift,

and

were

ed to

alike,

iding

longs

fame

which

them.

ts of

w ar-

than

, the

, and

ety to

nerally

ich as

given

ent to

lowers

certain

ig ho.

fferent

Sure-

rtue to

ly in a

ecent.

Of

decent, regular, honest conversation; furely they do not think, nor are they taught to think, that it includes being born again, regeneration, and faith in Christ, to enable them to perform these duties inculcate upon them. And I believe few, if any, real Christians are so ignorant, as to think that holiness of heart, without which no man can fee the Lord, is one and the same thing with moral virtue, though moral virtue is a necessary concomitant; for none can be holy, that have not moral virtue; but one may have moral virtue, that hath no holinefs. I believe few, if any, of these moral preachers, consider what they recommend so much as any thing elfe than a legal righteoufness, which they exhort to, and thereby their people are led to rest on it. But oh how miferably are they deceived! Yet ignorant carnal persons love these discourses best, as being more agreeable to the natural pride of our hearts, that feeks to establish a righteousness of our own.

By any thing I have faid, I would not have it thought, that I speak against moral virtue; God forbid; or against preaching the law as the rule that a Christian ought to walk by: it is only against preaching moral virtue in such a manner, as if it included the whole of religion, and so leading the ignorant and carnal to rest on it as fuch. Surely the law ought to be preached to the carnal and unregenerate, in its, purity and strictness, and in all its threatenings and terrors, to shew them their loft and miferable state; for God first wounds by the law, before he heals by the gospel. But to preach the law and moral virtue, and neglect to preach the gospel, is the way to lead sinners either to a formal lifeless religion and carnal security; or by their finding themselves not able to do all that the law requires, to bring them to a desperate carelessaes: the law ought to be preached as a schoolmaster, to lead and drive sinners: to Christ, who is the end of the law for righteousness to all that believe. The apoltle tells us, we are first called to glory, then to virtue, viz. the virtuous improvement of the grace beltowed, as he there fays; for it is the grace of God that hath appeared to men, that teaches and engages to live godly, righteoully, and foberly in the world. It is the mercy and forgiveness that is with God, that engages to fear, love, and obey him: if

b 3

there:

there were no hope of mercy, none would fear him, love and obey him, we should be as desperately wicked as devils. The law ought always to be preached as in the hand of a Mediator, but never as the sum of Christiani.

It gives great offence to many ferious Christians, to fee thefe legal Arminian preachers fo much encouraged and countenanced by preachers of the gospel, their employing them to preach for them, fetting them up to pull down what they themselves build, and to lay another foundation than what they have laid, I ding us to build on our natural powers, felf fufficiency and refolutions, and to build our hopes on a legal righteousness. It is furprifing, that when they fee the more ferious part of their hearers withdraw from fuch preachers, yet they will fit patiently and hear them; is it not the ready way to make the carnal, and more ignorant, careless and indifferent what they hear? and it looks as if they themselves made little or no difference about doctrines and principles, as if there were no fundamental difference between Arminianism and Calvinism: it is the ready way to bring persons to think, it matters not what principles we be of, what, or who we hear, and that honesty and moral virtue is the sum of all religion; and so to rest contented there: yea, it is the way to bring men to despise religion, as they know not what, nor who to believe, when they fee fuch difference in the doctrines preached. Surely a wife parent would rather suffer his children to want a meal of meat, than allow them to be fed with unwholesome food.

Whatever may be faid to justify the practice, yet surely luch as employ others to preach for them, are just as much accountable to God and their people for the doctrine that is preached, as the master I employ is for the sufficiency of the work he employs his servant to do for him, or one in office is for his substitute. One will quare rel with the matter, and not fo much with his fervant, when the work is not boneltly and fufficiently done.

There are also some that at times preach well, they feem to preach gospel-doctrine; at other times they are altogether on the Arminian frain; we cannot well tell what to fax of fuch, but only what the apostle fays, " If ju

of Stification

C

h

A

C

tl

c

di

ti

ro

cf

12

do

RO his

ha

tal

mu

iki.

Pea

cor

her

pal

dee

like

him, ed as n the hiani-

d and oying down andaid on and

, and a furort of they relefs as if docnental i: it mathear, all re-

would than furcjust as e doc-

is the

w not

or the do for quartervant, done.

e altoll what If julication "if by works, faith is made void." And sometimes justification by faith and by works is so blended together, that we cannot tell what they aim at. But surely we must be justified through faith, before we can do a good work acceptable to God: and even good dispositions and good works, wrought by the Spirit of God after conversion, do nothing to recommend us to the mercy and favour of God, and are nothing in the matter of justification and acceptance; it is wholly for Christ's sake, his righteousness alone by which we can be justified.

The countenance given to Arminian doctrines and preachers, by fuch as ought not, have strengthened their hands, and been the means of greatly increasing their numbers, whereby they now prevail, and new doctrines are preached openly, and no notice taken, that once a-day would have greatly alarmed, and filled church-judicatories with indignation. And what is the confequence? Arminianism, which is the root and spring of all error and herefy whatever, being suffered quietly, hath introduced Arianism and Socinianism; so that the church is greatly corrupted and overspread with error and heresies, and those heresies openly avowed by some ministers in the church, and still no notice taken of it by any church-judicature. Doth not that look like a kind of homologating these heresies; or as if the party were too numerous and strong to be meddled with; or as if the greatest number of our church office bearers were some way tainted with these heresies? Alas, for the sun is gone down on our church! all feek their own things, and not the things that are Christ's, every one looking for his gain from his quarter, when of all the fons our Zion hath brought up, not one of them dares to appear to take her by the hand, now when her nakedness is so much discovered, and the filthiness that is in her fkirts. Truth falleth in our streets, and not one appears to be valiant for the truth. Heretics are kept in communion with her, while faithful gospel-ministers of her own professed principles are excluded. The Principal at the helm, and his rowers, have brought us into deep waters, where truth, religion, and morality, are like to be overwhelmed.

ic

P

C

b

b

1

Se

W

CC

h

fc

lу

h

ri

fti

ot

m

cr

tr

W

lti

ho

me

re

a

co

for

he

Wi

aff

co

the

teć

tai

tho

iud

of ·

and

Many fects and parties have of late arisen among us, who loped at the branches; but now in the church some have arisen, who lay their axe to the root of Christianity, and put Christians on no better standing than the Heathens: they raze Christianity to the foundation, yea, dig up the foundation as far as their feeble attempts are able. First they deny original sin, and would have mankind now to be in as good a state and condition as Adam originally was, having the fame powers and abilities for attaining happiness. But, alas! original fin, the corruption of the human nature, is what all mankind are fufficient proofs and evidences of, and none more than these that deny it; yea, many Heathens, by the light of nature, and their own experience, did acknowledge it. Again, they deny the vicarious death of Christ, and that he died as a facrifice of atonement for fin; and they deny all imputation of the merit of his death, of his blood and righteousness, for the procuring of the pardon of fin, and justification of such as are sinners; and deny that he died in our soom and stead, and that he fulfilled all righteousness in our name, as the Head and Representative of his elect body: in flort, they leave us nothing to trust to but our own legal righteousness, that we must either be justified through our conformity to the law, or condemned for the breach of it. These enemies of the happiness of mankind, joined with the other apostate envious spirits, feek to put Christians in a much worse state and condition than Heathens and Mahometans; for they fay our duty and obedience to the law is just as much and no more than the knowledge we have of it; and that whatever our belief or profession is, if we conform ourselves to the laws and rules of that profession, it is accepted as sufficient for salvation, whether it be Heathenism or Mahometism. These are Dr Taylor's principles, whom they fo greatly admire, and study to copy after: and thele principles are openly proteffed by some of our church ministers. How easy then is it for Heathens and Mahometans to obtain falvation, by what it is for Christians, who have fo much knowledge of the law, whereas they know so little, especially concerning faith in Christ? But by these men, it appears not necessary to falvation: it looks as if it were upon that account that so many would gladg us, fome tianin the yea, ts are man-Adam es for cord are than ht of ge it. d that ny all righid juin our els in elect o but be jumned els of pirits, condiay our nd no vhateves to ted as fm or whom thefe h mihome-, who .know But by looks

glad-

14

ly have the gospel banished from among us, because the light it brings torments them; as their works are the works of darkness, they, like night-owls, hate the light. Again, equivocation and mental refervation, that Jesuitical principle, is used and pled for by these men: they plead, that one may subscribe to the doctrines of the Confession of faith, while at the same time he does not believe them; thus teaching men to prevaricate, and thereby razing the foundation of all faith, divine and human. This is an iniquity that the civil judge ought to punish, feeing the church overlooks it; for it destroys all faith in witsels-bearing, and all credit to what may be faid concerning business, or any other way. Such men, who have renounced truth, and the doctrines they have fubscribed to, and by which they hold their office, have truly and properly forfeited and disabled themselves from holding the office of the ministry, and have no legal right or title to the stipend annexed to the charge. It is strange, that heritors, who love their money as well as others, should pay it to those who have no right to demand it, and are so unworthy of it; for of all God's creatures, they are the most pernicious, who subvert all truth and honesty among mankind: yet these very men will preach up moral virtue. If heritors would with hold stipend from them that thus apostatise from the faith they hold their stipend by, it might be a means to make them more cautious of venting their heretical opinions, and of restraining some from entering upon the ministry, though a presbytery will not with-hold a licence on that account. Alas! for the church of Scotland, once famous for the foundness of her doctrines preached, as well as her Confessions, and her assemblies, terrible as an army with banners to delinquents! But to what purpose are our affemblies now used, mostly to tyrannize over the rights and consciences of their people, by intruding ministers upon them in opposition to all their remonstrances, and to proteet the erroneous and scandalous among them, for to maintain their numbers, and strengthen their party, lest it should be weakened by casting them out. What an awful judgment is it, that mostly in these places and corners of the land where burning and shining lights did abound, and where the gospel had most success; now they have the

n

10

t

f

h

ci

m

n

th

na

m

A

tai

ba

ha

Mo

the

fib

the waters of the fanctuary polluted and poisoned! Instead of the fir-tree is fprung up the thorn, and instead of the myrtle-tree is fprung up the brier and bramble, and every noxious and poisonous weed; so that the fruitful land is now turned to barrenness for the fins of them that dwell on it. And alas for Edinburgh! it is a melancholy observation, that more truly religious persons have died out of it in not many months past, than have been known in fo short a time; those that fighed and mourned for the fins and abominations done in it, and stood in the gap to turn away wrath, are removed. What a threatening judgment doth now hang over it, I mean that of a licenfed play-house! Surely there are none that fears God, and have the interests of religion and morality at heart, but would rather have chosen any of the three things that were once put to David's choice, than a licensed play-house to be established in the city; furely it presages a yet greater deluge of sin and profanity, though already overflowing all its banks. What can we expect, how can it be otherwise, if those whose duty and office calls to suppress and punish, if they shall countenance and protect? There are indeed some who write a. gainst the prodigality, vanity, and profanity of the age; as also some who write a little concerning the degeneracy of church men: but what can that avail, while the church does nothing, while they have almost wholly relaxed their orders and discipline concerning themselves and other offenders? There are none as yet dares to appear to profecute these heretics, who rob our bleffed Lord and Saviour of his crown, and fet it on the head of depraved corrupt nature. What can all that may be faid and written against them avail, however many pamphlets be written? if it in part exoner particular perfons; it doth not at all exoner the church as a church, and while these men are suffered to continue in communion with her; the church can never clear herself as a church, until these heresies be solemnly condemned by a General Assembly, and these heretics excommunicate her communion. If not done, these heresies will be accounted not only the heresy of ministers and members of the church, but the heresies of the church in general, not withstanding men withstanding all their subscriptions to an orthodox Confession of faith.

fead

f the

eveland

that

elan-

have

been

rned

n the

reat-

t of a

fears

rality

f the

noice,

city;

ofani-

at can

e duty

ounterite a. e age;

neracy

le the relax-

nfelves

ares to

bleffed

e head

nay be

y pam.

ar per-

I HAVE here subjoined Arminianism come to its full maturity, as it is collected from feveral authors by a learned and eminent divine. I hope few in this church have yet arrived to these heights of impiety and blasphemy; but they had need take heed, one can hold no fingle error, for one error infers and draws into another; all errors and herefies flow from natural enmity, unbelief, pride, and a conceit of felf-fufficiency, the fundamental error of Arminians. These principles or opinions do much coincide with what Doctor Owen hath collected from Arminian authors, in his Display of Arminianism. may be feen, to what heights of impiety and blasphemy their free-thinking, and pretence of philosophical enquiry after truth, church-men of sceptic notions and principles, through the subtlety of Satan, working with the natural pride, enmity, and corruption of their hearts, may lead into.

A NEW SCHEME of divinity collected from feveral authors, 1752.

THE only end and defign of the creation is the happiness of the creature; and this end shall certainly be attained, so that all rational creatures shall finally be happy; or at least, taken together as a body, shall be as happy as they can possibly be; and if some individuals should be eternally miserable, it is because it is beyond the power of God to make them happy; it being impoffible, that a creature should be happy against its will, church, and the will cannot be immediately changed without demunion throying the nature of the agent. God has no authority over his creatures as Creator, but only as Benefactor, and has no right to command his creatures, but only for far as he annexes rewards to obedience, and makes it their interest to obey: the only criterion of duty to God is self-interest; and God commands us to do things, not out of any regard to his own glory or authority, but standing merely because the things commanded naturally tend to promote promote

promote our own interest and happiness. That he annexes penalties only for the good of the creature, and the only end of punishment is the good of those upon whom it is inflicted; or at least, for the good of the system of moral agents in general.

The natural tendency which things have to promote our own interest, is the fole criterion of moral good and evil, truth and falsehood, right and wrong, duty and That fin confifts in nothing but a man's doing or forbearing an action contrary to his own interest; and duty to God, is nothing but the pursuit of our own happiness, with this view, that it is the will of God that

we should be happy.

₩

We ought to have no regard to God, but so far as he is or may be a means or instrument of promoting our own happiness; and that to act from a view to the glory of God, his perfection, authority or laws, confidered as over and above, beside or distinct from our own happiness, is but a chimera; it being impossible, that any moral agent can have any rational view or defign, but only

its own happiness.

Since the nature of all fin confifts in man's doing what he knows to be contrary to his own interest and happiness, every fin must be known and voluntary; and confequently there can be no fin of ignorance, derivation or imputation; nor any finful nature, state or disposition. That Adam was not created in a state of holiness, but only had a power to act virtuously, that is, to pursue his own interest, if he pleased: that he had in his original constitution, strong dispositions and inclinations to de acts that were finful, i.e. contrary to his own interest and he could not refrain from those particular acts with out confiderable pain and uneafiness: that God gave him inclinations which he ought not to gratify; and that at inclination to fin, being the gift of God, is no fin, but it defigned for the exercise of his virtue, in restraining

Every man is now born into the world, in as perfect state of rectitude as Adam was created; and has no more of a disposition to sin than he had; and in all respect stands as fair for the favour of God as Adam did; no being obliged to be conformed to any frandard of more

perfection

peri pine Tom

not ever s a

wou pec ron man

God for of a

E

nter him gent hey alfo

furd pess orek troy

mora

T reeforek caufe porver

Sin

own i perly uffer duct; o the die to

to fu perfec Th

ming i

perfection, but only to pursue his own interest and happinefs.

And though it should be supposed, that men have ome weaknesses now, which Adam had not at first; yet pothing can be a man's duty which is not now in his power, even though he has lost it by his own fault; for the law

s abated in proportion with the power to obey.

Adam, in a state of innocence, being liable to fickness, wounds, and death; there is reason to suppose, that the pecial providence of God would interpose to preserve him from them. The present miseries and calamities of human life are no evidences of a finful state, or tokens of God's displeasure; but are primarily designed as means for the trial of mens virtue, and to make them capable of a reward.

Every man has a natural power to profecute his own nterest, and to do all that is necessary to be done by him for his own happiness. The actions of moral agents can be neither virtuous, vicious, or free, unless they are done by a man's own power, nor unless he has also a power to do the contrary; and therefore it is abfurd to suppose, that God should implant grace or holibess in any man, or keep him from sin, or decree or foreknow his actions; because all these suppositions defroy the free agency of a man, and confequently his moral virtue.

That God cannot certainly foreknow the actions of free-agents; because they are not in their own nature oreknowable; they not depending upon any antecedent causes, but merely upon the free and self-determining

power of the will.

e and the

hom m of

mote and

and

ng or

and hap-

that

as he

z our

lory

ed as

appi-

mo-

only

what

appi-

con.

no no

tion.

. but

e his

ginal

o do

erelt

with.

e him

at an

out is

ng o

fect 🕌

; not

Etios

Since fin is nothing elfe but a man's not purfuing his own interest, so well as he might, no punishment is properly and justly due to him; but only that he should luffer the natural ill consequences of his own miscondust; consequently no satisfaction is necessary in order to the forgiveness of sin; and therefore Christ did not die to make satisfaction for fin; and so there is no need more to suppose him to be effentially God, but only a most spectand glorious creature,

The great design of the gospel, and of Christ's co-

they

fent

" th

rest

God

and

neve

pros

viev

part

well

and

NEV

of f

prin

ceff

whi

disp

upo

ral diff

tim

inf

any

ftan

me: liev

to

whi

be rig

to i

to 1

out

in i

in |

uni

and to cultivate moral virtue, which had been greatly obscured by Jewish and Heathenish superstitions, and to give men more full assurance, that if they endeavoured to promote their own interest in this world, they should be happy in the next, than the mere light of nature could do: and therefore there is no great weight to be laid up. on mens believing Christ's divinity, satisfaction, or any of those speculative points, which have been generally received as the peculiar and fundamental doctrines of the gospel, (some of which are prejudicial to moral virtue); but we ought to have charity for all men, let their speculative principles be what they will, provided they live moral lives, whether they be Papists, Jews, Mahometans or Heathens; or at least, for all that fay they believe the Bible, though they put no certain meaning to it, or construction upon it, but only that they believe it to be a good system of morality; and do not profess to believe any thing more about Christ, than the Mahometans generally do.

And some have charity for all who are willing to be happy, and have a benevolent temper towards their fellow-men, though they do not so much as believe the being of a God: yea, some extend their charity to the devils themselves, so far as to suppose, that though they are at present very much out of the way, yet they shall at length see their error, and all be sinally happy in heaven; and pretend to produce plain demonstration for

it in this form :

"The ultimate end and design of God in the creation, is the happiness of the creature."

"God's ultimate end and design never can be finally frustrated or deseated; therefore all intelligent creatures shall finally be happy."

The reading of this New scheme of religion, will doubtless differently affect the minds of different readers: some will be filled with indignation, to see the great and fundamental doctrines of the gospel thus subverted and denied: others will think it scarce possible, that any men of sense should run into such absurd notions: others who have been inconsiderately led into some of the principles, will start; when they come to see how naturally these

atly

to

red

ould

ould

up-

any

re-

ie);

fpelive

mebe-

g to

ve it

me-

o be

fel-

the

the

they

fhall

y in for

rea-

nally

rea.

Will

ers:

and

any

hers

prin-

rally

they

they lead to some other of these principles, which at present they abhor. For this fundamental principle, "That
the happiness of the creature is the fole end of the
creation," naturally leads to most, if not all of the
rest: for this must be the fole rule and measure of all
God's conduct towards us, and of ours towards him;
and it is certain, that God's fole end and ultimate design
never can be frustrated. Others will be grieved and
provoked, to see their whole scheme exposed to open
view; since they find it most politic to conceal some
parts of it, till they can get the minds of men pretty
well rivetted into the rest.

In order therefore, to bring men to an indifferency, and prepare them by degrees for the reception of this

NEW scheme, fundry artifices have been used .---

"That there ought to be no Creeds or Confessions of faith, but the Bible: that there are no fundamental principles in religion, or any certain fet of doctrines neceffary to be believed, in order to falvation: that those which have been commonly esteemed such, are but mere disputable speculative points, which have no influence upon practice; and that the greatest herefy is an immoral life: that public orthodoxy has been very various in different countries; and in the same country at different times: that councils and affemblies of divines not being infallible, have no right to make or impose upon others, any Creeds or Confessions of faith, or public telts, or standards of orthodoxy; or to fix any particular sense or meaning on the scripture: that no man is bound to believe as our fathers believed; but every man has a right to judge for himself; and that is truth to every man which he believes to be the truth: that every man shall be faved in that way or religion which he thinks is right, let it be what it will, provided he lives according to it: that it is sufficient, if men say, that they consent to the substance of our Catechism and Confession, without rigorously infisting upon every article and doctrine in it: that great condescension ought to be used, and fundry doctrines ought to be given up, either in whole or in part, or different explications allowed, for the fake of unity ...

That no man ought to be fo uncharitable, as to ex-

clude another from salvation, or any public office of infiruction, because he does not think as he does: that mens way of thinking, is as different as their faces; and to endeavour to make all men think alike, is to make them bigots, and hinder all free enquiry after truth."

Although some of these propositions have the appearance of truth, yet they are so mixed and disguised with falsehood, as that they equally tend to lead the unwary mind into error, as if they were wholly and absolutely false; it is therefore necessary to set this important sub-

ject in a clear light.

What we mean by a Creed or Confession of faith, is this; "I believe, that such a doctrine or proposition is "contained in the Bible;" or, that these words express in common language, the true sense and meaning of the scripture, relating to that thing: and therefore it is impossible for any man to preach, speak, or write any proposition which he believes, from the word of God, but it is so far his creed, or a confession of his faith.

But the truth or validity of any Confession of faith, does not depend upon the authority of the composers; but upon its agreement with the word of God, or expressing the true sense of it. Yet ministers, in their public preaching, and joint consultation in councils, are an ordinance appointed by God, to hold forth light and truth to his church, and to declare the true sense and meaning of scripture. And though every man has a right to examine and judge for himself, according to truth; yet no man has a right, in the sight of God, to judge wrong; neither does right and truth follow the judgments of men, whether public or private: for that supposition destroys the original difference between right and wrong, good and evil, and justifies every bad principle and practice in the world.

And if every particular person has a right to judge for himself; then surely public bodies and communities of men have a right to judge for themselves, concerning their own public state and constitution; the qualifications of their own ministers and instructors; and what doctrines they would have preached to themselves and to

their

th

ch

wl

an cla

de

pri

to reli

flia

in

has

dil

Was

and

tha

this

or (

Itia

of t

lian

to u

natu

ty,

ligh

tans

ftian

Chri

prop

good

all a

cond

be f

princ

fary

Adri

nite :

to ha

but b

them

E

their posterity: and when a minister has a call to a church, it is upon this supposition, in the view of those who call him, that he believes, and will preach to them and theirs, those doctrines which they believe and declare to be the truth; and if he does not, he is guilty of

delution, deception, and breach of covenant.

at

;

to

er.

r-

th

ry

ly.

b-

is

15

ess

he

m-

ro-

but

th,

rs;

ex.

ub-

an

and

and

ight

th;

idge

adg-

Sup-

and

ciple

adge

ities

ning

tions

doc-

d to

They who suppose, that there are no fundamental principles or doctrines, necessary to be believed in order to salvation, destroy the fundamentals of the Christian religion; and make but little difference between Christianity, Mahometanism, and refined Heathenism, except in some external rites and ceremonies: for that which has nothing sundamental or essential to it, has no real distinct existence at all. Indeed, they believe, there was such a man as Jesus Christ, who was sent to teach, and set an example of moral virtue, and to assure men, that if they live moral lives, they shall be saved: and this is the substance of what they mean by saith in Christ, or of that belief and profession which constitutes a Christian constitutes and the same profession which constitutes a Christian constitutes and constitutes a Christian constitutes and constitutes and constitutes and constitutes and constitutes and christian constitutes and christian chr

stian, the new man, and the new creature.

But by leaving out of their Creed, the great doctrines of the effential divinity and fatisfaction of Christ; reliance upon the merits of his fuffering the punishment due to us for fin; the corruption and renovation of human nature, &c. there is nothing material left in Christianity, but what is common with other religions, and the light of nature: and accordingly many Jews, Mahometans, Heathens, and some who call themselves Christians, have believed that Moses, Zoroaster, Christ, Apollonius Tyaneus, and Mahomet, prophets, or extraordinary men, fent by God, to teach good moral doctrine, and to reform mankind: that they all agreed in the substance, to teach such rules of moral conduct, as that, if any man lived up to them, he should be faved; and that none of the different speculative principles which they taught, were fundamentally necesfary to be believed in order to falvation. Accordingly Adrian, and some others of the Heathen emperors, to unite all parties, intended to erect temples to Christ, and to have him worshipped together with the Heathen gods : but being dissuaded from that, in point of policy, one of them fet up the picture of Christ, and that of Apollonius Tyaneus, (a. Heathen magician, who is faid to have wrought many miracles), both together, in his closet; and paid equal homage and adoration to them both.

And upon this supposition, that there are no sundamental doctrines or principles in Christianity, I think a man may be a good Christian, and yet be a Mahometan or Heathen at the same time. The salvation of the Heathen, by living up to the light of nature, is a doctrine preached from some Christian pulpits, and pretended to be proved from scripture.

Chubb; in his chapter to believers and unbelievers, advises Christians and Deists to be charitable to each other, as fellow-travellers to heaven; and not to contend earnestly about the small speculative points in difference between them: and indeed, according to his idea of Christianity, the difference is so small, as not to be

worth the contending about.

But it appears to me, that this scheme is entirely subversive of the gospel of Christ, and contrary to the sense of the Christian church in all ages, and of the Church of England in particular, which in the 18th article, says, "They also are to be had accursed, who presume to fay, that every man shall be saved by that law or sest which he prosesses, so that he be diligent to frame his life according to that law, and the light of nature: for the scripture doth set forth unto us, only the name of Jesus Christ, whereby men must be saved."

Although a good moral life is absolutely necessary to falvation, as necessarily flowing from a living faith; yet upon these principles, there is no great advantage in it, but only with regard to the happiness of this world: for no external action is either good or bad in a moral or religious sense, but with regard to the principle it proceeds from; for if a man should externally keep the whole moral law, to recommend himself to Jupiter or Mahomet, or to merit heaven by his own righteousness, or for any other end, exclusive of the glory of God, it will not be sufficient for salvation.

And though, in some instances, the motives of felf-interest, reputation, and the like, may instuence a man to abstain from all open acts of vice; and some men, from a mere natural principle of benevolence, without true

grace,

gr

go

rai

tru

ny

inc

w

tion

A

fuin

s W

Arid

eft. ong

hat nd

o ta

ive

tind

T

on Chri

erat ally

Chri

ble

f an

, o

ian (

Pines

For

d de

ies,

meti

et the

Christi

to a

that th

the Ch

tem,

uem t

grace, may really endeavour to promote the general good of their fellow-men; yet such instances are but rare: and it is a plain fact, in general, that so far as the true principles of religion decay, or are laid aside, in any country, so far proportionably vice and immorality We have melancholy instances of this in our own nation.

have

ofet;

nda-

ink a

netan the

doc-

end.

vers,

h o-

tend

ence

a of

o be

fub.

ense

ch of

fays,

e to

fect

rame

ure:

the .,,

y to

yet

n it,

for

l or

pro-

the

10

ness,

, it

in-

n to

m a

true

ace,

For when men are told, that they are under no obligation to obey the laws of God, but only from felf-inter-A; that the only evil of fin, confifts in mens not purluing their own interest, so well as they might, or God s willing they should; that they deserve no punishment, frictly speaking, but only to be laid under some salutary restraints, for their own good; and these shall last no onger, than till they are willing to be made happy; and that the torments of hell shall not be eternal; these and fuch like doctrines, have the most effectual tendency to take off, the most powerful restraints from fin, and toive a loofe to the corruptions of men, to practife alltinds of vice and immorality.

The doctrines contained in our Catechism and Confeson of faith, particularly the divinity and fatisfaction of Christ, original sin, the necessity of special grace in regeeration, justification by faith, &c. have been univerally received, established, and taught in all ages of the Christian church: and upon all the search I have been ble to make into antiquity, I can find no fingle instance f any public Confession of faith, drawn up by any coun-I, or generally received and established in any Chriian country in the world, wherein any of these doc-

lines have been plainly and expressly denied.

For though there have been some men icattered up od down in the world, and fometimes convened in affemles, who have not believed these doctrines, and have metimes endeavoured covertly to dilguise them, and t them drop, and, by degrees to root them out of the Christian church; yet they never dared openly and formalto deny them, by any public act; because they knew, that these doctrines had been so universally received in the Christian church, that all antiquity would condemn tem, and that such an open denial would bring upon em the refeatment of all mankind.

The

e C

terr

T

effic

nan

id I

ofit

alfe

rtic

or f

too

list

ani

een

mp

B

ifte

ber

eal

he

lecl

ind

P

c in

Il a

200

1

rea

to u

hint

ther

ciou

who

dotl

bers

give

bear

that

es to

bers

The principal instance which seems to be to the contrary, was in the time of the Emperor Constantius, who was an Arian, and strenuously endeavoured, by secret fraud and open violence, to establish Arianism; and many court-statterers did really or pretendedly fall in with him. But the worst Arian Creed, which the world ever saw, under any countenance of public authority, was drawn up at Sirmium, A. D. 359, by a small number of the emperor's domestics and parasites, not worthy of the name of a council; in which they disguised the divinity of Christ in such terms, as many of the common people did not see to be much differing from what they had been always taught. It was in these words.

"We believe in the One only and true God, the ominipotent Father, the Maker and Former of all things;
and in the only begotten Son of God, existing before
all ages and beginnings, and before all time which
can be conceived and comprehended, born of God
without passion, the only One of the Father alone,
God of God, like unto his Father which begat him,
whose generation (according to the scripture) no one
knoweth but the Father who begat him, &c."

In the conclusion, they fay,

"Furthermore, the word fubstance, because it was simply used by the fathers, and is unknown to the people, and gives offence, because it is not in the scripture, we think it best that it should be laid aside; and that hereaster no mention should be made of the substance of God; because the scripture never speaks of the substance of the Father and the Son; but we

" fay, that the Son is in all things like unto the Father as the facred scriptures speak and teach."

Upon which we may observe, that they do not say that Christ is originally, essentially, and eternally God having one and the same nature, essence, and substance with the Father; neither do they think it would bear in that public manner, expressly to deny it, and assert that he was but a mere creature, (which is the great point in dispute); but they disguise the matter, by saying, that God before all conceivable time, begat a son who is God of God, and like unto his Father; or as the modern Arians say, God made another God, to whom

e communicated all the perfections of his nature, excepternity, felf-origination, supremacy, and independency

e con.

, who

fecret

d ma-

n with

orld e.

ority,

num-

vorthy

d the

mmon

t they

e om.

ings;

before

which

f God

alone,

him

O One

t Was

o the

n the

fide;

peak

at we

ther

fay

God

anc

r. is

Tert

real

fay-

Son

the

hon

avour.

The expressions in this Creed look so much like a proestion of the real and essential divinity of Christ, that
many of the common people, and some of the clergy,
lid not see through the disguised design: and they supsosing, that there was nothing in this Creed which was
also, (as in one sease there was not, though an essential
reticle was omitted or disguised), were induced by fraud
or force to sign it: but others who resused to do it, and
stood up in desence of the ancient faith of the essential
significantly of Christ, were upon various kinds of pretences,
anished, persecuted, or oppressed; so that Arianism
eemed to be triumphant, during the remainder of that
imperor's reign, which was about two years.

But even in these worst of times, (as Bower, in his history of the popes, calls them), I do not suppose that here was one man in ten, in the Christian church, who eally believed that Christ was but a creature; and upon he death of Constantius, the ancient orthodox faith, as declared by the council of Nice, immediately revived, and was again universally professed; "A very strong proof, says Bower, that the assent before given to the Arian doctrine had been solely the effect of force or interest." This is the main, if not the only thing in all antiquity, which the Arians have to boast of in their

I know these observations I have made concerning preaching, and the different doctrines that are preached to us, will not be acceptable to some; yet they are only hints, leaving it to those whose office in the church calls them to attend to these things, to insist on the pernicious effects of them more largely. But when those, whose office and duty requires them, do yet neglect, it doth not excuse, but rather calls private church members to that which is their duty also; for the exhortation given by the apostle Jude is general, not only to such as bear office in the church, but also to all church-members, that they "earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints." The apostle Paul also requires the members of the church at Colosse, to say to Archippus their minister.

minister, " Take heed to the ministry which thou has " received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it." As also the prophet Hofea fays, "Plead with your mother, of plead, that the put away her whoredoms, left I ftrip her " naked, and make her as a wilderness." What I have faid is from no desire nor design to expose her to her enemies, but that she should remember from whence she is fallen, repent, and do her first works, lest he who holds the stars in his hand, remove our candlestick out of his

place, except they repent.

I have also laid open the mystery of iniquity that grows from Arminianism, as the root, in order to wan fuch as have any concern how to be faved, to beware of entertaining or countenancing Arminian doctrines, which are diametrically opposite to the gospel of grace : not that I think all our Arminians do arrive at these dreadful heights of impiety and blasphemy, but only to shew the tendency of Arminianism, and because the poison is so dangerous and deadly, yet so agreeable to the natural pride and enmity of our hearts, that refuse to submit

to be faved by an imputed righteousness alone.

The author from whom I have taken that new scheme of divinity, shews by what means, and what methods are used to introduce these heretical and blasphemous principles and opinions, whereby the unprincipled unwarr fceptics are by degrees led into these horrid notions, through their philosophical reasoning. It is certain, that many of these sophistical and fallacious reasonings are aifed among us: we fee what audacious impudence is used by some ministers of the church already, in publishing their damnable herefies in public papers, in order to avow and spread them the more openly, thereby insulting, affronting and defying the church judicatories, yet none regarding it: can they be esteemed loyal rile fubjects, who harbour fuch traitors, if they esteem them in the as fuch?

Bleffed be God, notwithstanding the great corruption that in doctrine, and degeneracy in practice, there is yet a for to goodly number in the church that preach the doctrines of the the gospel, and not altogether without success, especially was with the young, the middle, and lower stations; and there and is yet ground of hope companing some preparing for the tepro ministry, that he was very sunite and revive us.

has

R

conv irm into ree por

y h A efle rine

niq

ielp

tfel

REALITY and EFFICACY

THE OF

WORK of GOD'S SPIRIT, O'c.

For a tongue, heart, and hand, to fet forth the love of God in Christ by his Spirit upon my foul, Pfal. xlv.; and that in the felf-fame order he has been pleased to observe upon my soul, in a work of conviction, compunction, humiliation, conversion, con-I defire through grace to have a fingle regard irmation. into the glory and praise of the riches and freedom of ree grace, that God in Christ by his Spirit hath bestowed pon wretched nothing me, in this essay, looking up for elp and affiftance unto him who has wrought the fame y his Spirit.

As for my infant state, upon serious consideration and reflection, I find all imaginable reason to believe the doctrine of original fin, and to conclude that I was shapen in iniquity, and in fin did my mother conceive me, Pfal. li.

felf, and fend forth vile and corrupt streams from the O how early did the corrupt bias in my foul discover loyal sile and corrupt fountain! The truth of this may appear, them in that,

First, There was no defire nor inclination in me after uption that which was good. For, 1. I was very backward syeta for to be taught, and to be instructed. The school, and ines of my book, was a burden unto me; my game and play, ecially has more delightful and agreeable to my natural desired there and inclination. 2. I did spurn and repine at all good for the eproof, and would have refented the whip with the ut-

molt

haft alfo her, her have

enee is

rolds f his

that Warn

re oi hich that adful w the

is fo

tural

bmit

heme

ds are

prin-

wary

tions,

, that

s are

dence

ready,

rs, in

ereby

icato-

now

by 1

deal

fay,

of n

it t

hat

ake

hat

of h

noge

ever

with

t fh

riche

ba

oul

on,

my i Chris

20

most revenge, if it had lain in my power. O how did my heart recoil, and how was it employed against my bell friends, in hatred of them, and fretting and murmuring at the road! and how did I take all occasions to shun instructions! Thus the heart was contrary unto all the precepts of the word. Much might be faid upon this head, Sure these things evidence plainly the corruptness of the fountain, when the bent of the heart was against all good instructions, and I like a bullock unaccultomed to the 3. Yea, how did this corrupt fountain evidence itself, in its corrupt streams of actual sins and transgresfions, both in heart and life! " As a fountain casteth out " her waters, fo she casteth out her wickedness," Jer. vi. 7. But feeing the Lord hath covered them, it is unnecessary to discover them. These things to my fad experience I am obliged to conclude, that I was shapen in iniquity, and in fin did my mother conceive me. Yet a the same time I connot think it confisent with the justice, goodness, and holiness of the great God, to send me for polluted and vile into the world, if it had not been for fome default or other. So he has been pleased to con-vince me fully of the guilt of Adam's first fin, and that he stood as the federal head and representative of all his of me posterity. The Lord God making him perfect at the beginning, in his standing we stood, and in his falling we stell. And so having fallen, we are fallen in him: the root being become corrupt, the branches also are corrupt, Rom. v. 12. "Wherefore, as by one man fin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed in upon all men, for that all have sinned." vers. 18. "By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to ave condemnation." James iii. 11. "Doth a fountain with series of send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?" With the Yet whatever plagues were in me, and evils about me during a great time of my infancy, I saw none, I selt none on the of them; and so had no concern about my case and condition. But the Lord in his own due time was pleased to discover his eternal love in his Son to my soul, and that in awakening me by his Spirit by degrees, and letting me fee my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition by nature; and through his spon seems dead of the my deplorable condition has not seems dead of the my deplorable condition has not seems dead of the my deplorable condition has not seems dead of the my deplorable condition ha posterity. The Lord God making him perfect at the be- spirit now

now I begin more particularly to confider the Lord's work .

by his Spirit upon my foul.

d my

beft

uring

n in-

pre-

head.

f the

good

o the

dence

Igres.

h out

Jer.

is un-

d ex-

en in

Yet at

iftice,

me fo

en for

con-

that

now

1/2, The Lord is a wonder working God, his ways of fealing with his children are very various; yea, I may ay, as there are differences of faces amongst the children of men, so there are manifold ways the Lord by his Spiit uses in bringing in his children to himself. The ways hat the Lord, in the depths of his infinite wisdom, has aken with me, has been very strange and wonderful. hat the Lord God shall be pleased to give the affistance of his Spirit, to bring to my remembrance his own work pon my foul, fo as to help me, now when I have win over the belly of all hindrance and opposition, to write with light, life, and distinctness, I would fain hope that thall be found to the praise, honour, and glory of the riches of free, free grace, that is in the Lord Jesus Christ. adly, Now, when the Lord was pleased to cause me take back-look of his ways of working and dealing with my foul by his Spirit, after the work he was pleafed to carry on, until he brought me unto somewhat of affurance of my interest in himself, in and through the Lord Jesus Christ: I say, upon a back-look, according to the best all his of my remembrance, of the Spirit of God his becoming a e be spirit of bondage in me, and his impressing my spirit with ng we convictions of fin, it was about the 7th and 10th years the of my age. There were two things about that time that rrupt, were weighty, and lay upon my spirit with somewhat of atered a concern. 1. So solish and ignorant was I, that I hought it a strange thing that any should die, and could hought it a strange thing that any should die, and could not entertain the thought that I would die; sain would I have put away the thoughts of death. The occasion of this was, I remember, some of my comrades speaking with some concern about death. Death appeared a most terrible thing unto me, and my soul was often poring upon the same; the thoughts of it were very heavy and burdensome unto my spirit, beyond what I can truly expers.

2. About that time there was another thing that was somewhat burdensome unto me, which did slow from thoughtfulness of some persons that were executed sh his for murder; from whence there arose a great impression appon my spirit, how I would get through the world without doing some evil to my neighbour, and so procure the gallows,

gallows, .

an

fo

in

er

Sp

ſŧa

Sa

fea

any

de

thi

to

the

is a

goo

det

up

a h

pro

dire

1.

tria trib

attr

of S wha

part

neve

:0 d

cret Seei

head

gard

the (

gallows, or some terrible death unto myself. This lay with fomething of weight, and my spirit was somewhat funk with it; I knew not how to carry in the world, not to be found guilty of any fuch act. Notwithstanding of these pieces of exercise, which lay somewhat weighty upon my spirit, yet they did not, for any thing that at present I can remember, have any influence to the setting my face towards God, either for support under, or relief from them; neither had they fo much influence, as to make me concerned about my foul's falvation, though no doubt I could fay, as well as others, that I was a finner; but I cannot fay, that I had any real convictions of fin upon my spirit. Yet the Lord did not leave his work here. But glory, glory to God in Christ, who by his Spirit did carry on the work, though in a more terrible way and manner, as we may hear, if the Lord will if the Lord shall be pleased to put this in the hands of any. O praise, praise him, in my behalf; O magnify the Lord.

3dly; About this time, circumstances were not so with my parents as formerly. My father endeavoured to get a lad into George Heriot's hospital, whom he had brought up from his infancy, which did not fucceed: upon which he was advised to put me there, which did succeed. which place the Lord was pleafed to follow me by his Spirit; but it proved to me a wilderness of temptations, As it was faid of our Lord Jefus, Matth. iv. 1. " Then " was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to " be tempted of the devil:" so in some respect I may say, that I was led by the Spirit, to be tempted of the devil. From which text we may clearly fee, that the Spirit of God hath a hand in temptations. I do not understand this, as if God did properly tempt any to fin, either by enticing the heart to evil, or by moving and fuggelting wicked things to their minds, or by infusing evil inclinations, or by any proper concurrence with Satan there-None of these do I mean; nor can they be imagined without the most apparent derogation to the holiness of God, who tempteth no man, neither can he be tempted with evil, James v. 13. Therefore it will be necessary, before I go any further, to shew what I understand by the Spirit of God his having a hand in temptations: and and you will be pleased to take them along with you, for the better understanding of what may be advanced in any little experience of temptations I have been exercised in, and that as so many preliminaries. By the Spirit of God his having a hand in temptations I understand, then,

(1.) His giving commission, or rather permission, to satan to attack souls, without which his hand would be fealed up under an impossibility of reaching it out against

anv.

lay

what

not

g of

ghty

t at

tting

elief

h no

ner; f sin

vork

his

rible

And s of

the

with

get

ught

In

v his

ions,
Then

s, to

fay,

levil.

rit of

Stand

er by

efting

incli-

here.

gined

is of

npted

ffary,

d by

ions:

and

(2.) His giving opportunities and occasions. These depend upon the providence of God, without which nothing comes to pass.

(3.) The Spirit of God overfees the temptations, as to measure and continuance. The length and breadth of

them are ordered by him.

(4.) The issue and consequence of every temptation is at his appointment. The ways of its working for our exercise, humiliation, or conviction, or for any other good and advantage whatever, they all belong to his determination. So that if these things be rightly taken up and understood, we will jointly agree, that God has a hand in the temptations of Satan; though the ways of proceeding, with the aims and intentions of each, be directly different and contrary. This will more evidently appear from these places of scripture, Gen. xxii.

1. Matth. iv. 1. James i. 13. Also concerning David's trial in numbering the people, we find it in one place attributed to God, 2 Sam. xxiv. 1. in another place it is attributed unto Satan, 1 Chron. xxii. 1.

(5.) It will also be necessary to premise, that seeing the Lord hath given me to know somewhat of the depths of Satan, that any bad construction may be prevented, whatever assaults I have had, they were all for the most part internally. How terrible soever they were, Satan never appeared unto me in any bodily shape; I never had to do with him in any external way, only what was secretly, by way of suggestions in and upon my soul. Seeing I am to lay open my little experience upon this head, I hope I may say, with somewhat of a single regard unto the glory of God, who has carried me through, and given me a comfortable outgate; if the Lord shall

be pleased to make use of the same any ways for the profit and advantage of his poor tossed and tempted children; I say, Satan never appeared to me in any bodily shape, save what has been in visions and dreams, and what my imagination hath contrived of him in dark

places.

4thly, Being now in George Heriot's hospital, I was under the ministry of Mr James Hart, minister of the Grayfriers church, whose ministry the Lord was pleased to bless unto me. For, I. I had some smaller convictions of fin. 2. Convictions of the neglect of duty. 3. Some refolutions to be ferious about my foul's falvation, being convinced that it was my duty to feek the Lord; especially when preaching on these texts, Eccles. xii. 1. "Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth, " while the evil days come not, nor the years draw " nigh, when thou shalt fay, I have no pleasure in " them." And Eph. ii. 12. "At that time ye were with-" out Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of " Ifrael, and strangers from the covenants of promise, " having no hope, and without God in the world." 4. I fometimes heard with external affection the word preached; and when I heard the thunders from mount Sinai, my heart trembled; but, alas! was not inwardly 5. Yet my convictions of fin, and refolutions melted. for performance of duty, were put off with a great deal of delays; to morrow, and a time thereafter, I would be more feriously taken up about my duty; some pretext or other I had, that I made an excuse for the delaying of duty. But the Lord was pleased not to leave me here; glory, glory to him! but did pursue me more and more with the Spirit of bondage, unto a greater and greater distress of spirit; and so was pleased, out of the depths of his infinite wildom, to let out Satan upon me, by his temptations and terrible fuggestions. Betwixt the 10th and 17th year of my age, I travelled in a most painful and diffressed condition, which upon reflection I have been made, and cannot but fay, that the hand of God was under me bearing me up.

5thly, The Lord God is a God of infinite wisdom, whose ways are in the deeps, whose footsteps cannot be traced. As to his ways of dealing towards his children, clouds

nd

nd

o l

nd

n a

tio

vor

icu

der

lea ein

ho

distr thes

defin

all .

men

witn

ire

eye F

drov

ra

but t who

ing,

and

tion

for,

his c

ation

In fp

whic

gain

with temp

outg

gethe

them

and darkness are round about him; but righteousness and judgment is the habitation of his throne. I am now b launch forth into the deeps of Satan's temptations, nd that for about fix or feven years experience of them n a special manner. O to be helped of God by his spirit, that he may be pleased to bring particular tempttions unto my mind, the way and manner of their working, with my carriage under them, and the paricular way of recovery from them: for indeed I find, that albeit great was the diffress I laboured in when uner them, yet being about ten years fince the Lord was bleafed to give me outgate from them, and the Lord being pleafed to dandle me fo much upon his knees, as hope will appear in the fequel, much of the former distress is worn off from my mind, and it is but within thefe few years that I have begun to write any. defire to look up to the purchased and promised Spirit of all grace, who is promifed to bring all things to our remembrance. The bleffed Spirit of all grace was an eyewitness unto Satan and my soul's actings; therefore I defire to write under his conduct, and in the faith of his eye upon me.

First, There was one great temptation that the devil drove at, and that was, to give him my foul. Is he not ravenous lion, that feeks, and nothing will content but the heart's blood? But glory to my God in Christ, who by his Spirit pulled me as a brand out of the burning, who has delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear. What way the temptation began, or when the first was given, I cannot account for, but really it was matter of fact. And for effecting his defign, he used all the united force and engines of hell, so he might prevail. Now this was the chief temptation I had for my trial for these forementioned years. In speaking to this, I would notice the various ways which that cruel, fierce, and terrible enemy took to gain his defign; next, my carriage under the fame; with some particular pieces of exercise while under the temptation; and how far the temptation went; with the outgate which the Lord gave me. I must cast them all together, yet hoping to be helped diffinally to speak of

them.

the

hil-

dily

and lark

was

the

afed

con-

uty.

lva-

ord;

. 1.

uth,

raw

in

ith-

of nife,

ld."

rdly

ions

deal

ould

pre-

ying

re;

r di-

s of

oth

ave

God

iole

ced.

uds

bas

effe

guft

ance

(

that

unn

that

shou

den

fent

man

he i

blaf

is a

triv

life,

it is

that

and

Was

the

ther

ceed

feld

wan

had.

min

Spiri

how

thoc

men

not

no p

take all t

lity

God

nity, of fo

(

6

(

First, then, For accomplishing his design, he used to throw into my mind when I was walking, if I did not tell over a number of figures, as they were fecretly fug. gelted unto me, before I went to fuch a place, then to give him my foul. Thus it was the temptation ran; faid the devil fecretly to my foul, If you do not fay I, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, or more as they were suggested, before you go to fuch a place, but some few yards from me, then my foul was to be his. It was very feldom that he was not upon me with this temptation, so that my life was great-The fuggestion was very terrible ly imbittered with it. unto me; and to win my foul, I have actually run unto the place fuggested in my mind, in order to the faving of the fame, and have faid, Now I have win my foul. Sometimes the temptation came more mildly and calmly in upon my heart, sometimes it came with a great hurry and confusion upon my spirit: under the first way I ordinarily faid, I avoid thee, Satan; the fecond I want words truly to fet it forth, it would have affected all my body, yea, would have caused the hairs of my head to stand up, so terrible was it unto me; yet still at the time I was helped to refift. I cannot tell if I knew any thing of going unto God for to lay out my case before him at this time; fure I knew nothing of what it was to go unto God in and through the Lord Jesus Christ. But perhaps one may here propose a question unto me, How know you that this temptation proceeded from Satan? Answ. If what has been said be noticed, you may easily take it up that it proceeded from him. But yet more fully to fatisfy you, I would offer these particulars, which you will find couched in the short hint given.

(1.) This temptation was intruded upon my spirit with an high hand, with impetuosity and violence. It came undesired, and that often when my heart was otherwise concerned and taken up. Many times it came in over

the belly of all opposition to it.

(2.) That it was from Satan is evident, from its being borne in upon my spirit against the actual loathing, and strenuous reluctance and complaining of my soul. My mind was filled with horror, and my body with trembling, at such thoughts. The appearance of the temptation to the mind was terrible, without any sensible working of affection

affection towards it; and the greatness of my soul's disgust, did shew that it was not entertained with compliance.

(3.) That it was from Satan is evident from this, that however the heart may bring forth that which is unnatural in itself, which may give rife to a temptation that would be horrid to the thoughts of men; yet that it should, of its own accord, without a tempter, on a sudden bring forth that which is directly contrary to its prefent light, reason, or inclination, I cannot see. For a man to be haunted with the thought of Atheism, while he is under firm persuasions that there is a God, or of blasphemy, while he is under designs of honouring him, is as unimaginable, as that our thoughts should contrive our death, while we are most solicitous of our life, or that our thoughts should foberly tell us, that it is night, when we see the fun shining. Sure temptations that are contrary to the present state, posture, light, and disposition of the soul, are Satan's. This temptation was fo unnatural to the present frame of my foul, that the production of it must certainly have been from another agent.

(4.) It is further evident that this temptation proceeded from Satan, from the long continuance thereof; feldom was it, for about fix or feven years, that I wanted it: as also from the constant trouble that I had, for the temptation did incessantly beat upon my mind, that it had little rest from the same. So that my spirit was grieved and perplexed, and greatly anxious.

how to be delivered.

ed to

not

lug.

then

ran;

y I,

e you

n my

s not

reat.

rrible

unto

aving

foul.

lmly

nurry

or.

want

II my

d to

t the

any

efore

as to

But

How

tan!

eafily

more

hich

with

came

rwife

over

being

and

ling,

n to

ction

6thly, I now proceed further unto the ways and methods that Satan used to gain his deligns as to the fore-

mentioned temptation.

(1) He vexed my mind with the thoughts that I was not of the election of grace; fo consequently there was no possibility of salvation for me. This was when I was taken up about religious duties; What need is there for all this work? If you be not elected, there is no possibility of salvation. What! do you think that the great God would have thoughts of love to you from all eternity, a poor, silly, vile creature? They are other fort of solk than you, that he hath chosen to salvation. Indeed

pir Talv

the

had

ndi

in t

whe

Th

enc

hat

pp

im

and

nd

wor

ind

whe

gno

fu

hat

vas,

efo

org

nd

nen

Und

cien

cier

diftr

his

heu

alva

Wa

een

ittin

here

ow

he

ing

ment

vrat

ne,

deed I feared the worst, all was truth I thought that he spake, not remembering that he was a liar, and the sather of it too. This temptation had too much weight with me, and I had too much faith to give to it: and still the first temptation remained, and his fresh affaults continued upon me, and that in a most politic cunning way.

(2.) Many times he hath drawn arguments from the number of those that were going in the broad way to hell and destruction; I would not go alone to hell, I would have company enough that was going there. This with the former piece of exercise, had too much weight with me; I being very ignorant, and not able to reason matters, Satan gained great advantage by the same.

(3.) My ignorance in this warfare will further appear, as also the cunning craftiness, and politic dealings of my accursed adversary, from this, that he would have allowed me to be taken up about the external duties of religion, and be holy, and all my comrades, relations, and acquaintances would know no other but that I was a great saint. Such were his deceitful suggestions in my heart. But still his suit remained, Let me have thy soul,

(4.) Yea, such was my ignorance and weakness, and his cunningness to deceive, that I might not only live holily here, but that I might and would take my Bible unto hell with me, and there I would read and be, good; and so the Lord would be merciful unto me, and would not punish me so severe as others; for I had little hope

of falvation.

(5.) After some time spent, tossed to and fro, up and down by that enemy Satan, and being helped still to resist, the devil begins to grow angry, begins strangely to be enraged, he lays close siege unto me, and grows more sierce, more terrible than ever. He could not win at it in a fair way, he therefore takes another stratagem, and that was one night when I was at worship in the hospital. The temptation came in upon my soul with an unimaginable force, and I was at a disadvantage, in that I had fallen assept in time of prayer. Now, I. By this time I must acknowledge that the temptation by that politic enemy had greatly worn me out, and my spirit

it he

e fa-

eight

and

faults

nning

the !

LV to

ell, I

This

eight

e to

the !

ap.

lings

have

freli-

d ac-

great

eart.

and

live

Bible

ood;

bluov

hope

, up

ill to

ngely

rows

not

ftra-

ip in

foul

tage,

V, 1.

ation

d my

fpirit.

pirit was greatly funk, in regard I had no hope of falvation, and I would fain have had deliverance from the present torment that I was in. In a word, the devil had got so much advantage of me, as there was a great ndifference concerning my foul's falvation. 2. Being in this indifferent case, the enemy took the advantage when both spirit and body was as it were in a dead case. Then he came in with more than ordinary force and vioence upon my foul, together with all the arguments hat formerly he had been using to prevail with, and I pprehended there was a yielding of the heart unto him. immediately awaked with the greatest terror, horror, and distraction of mind, that possibly can be imagined, and if my case was ill before, it became unspeakably worse now. This tragedy was at the evening exercise, nd we went out always from exercise to our suppers, when my foul was in a most tormenting case. I was very gnorant, and had a bad memory, for I could mind little of what we had been about, and no doubt but the trouble hat formerly I was in helped the fame; yet such as it was, it was my comfort, for I encouraged myself, that before to-morrow I would forget all. But instead of orgetting, it was registrated in the book of conscience, nd it was to me a terrible accuser. I had a terrible nemy before, but now I met with as ill, if not worfe. Inder all my former affaults I had not an accusing concience for to do with, but now I had a terrible concience telling me, that I had yielded to Satan. O the iltressing, foul-wounding fears that I had, I was his! In his condition I would have given the whole world ten housand times, to have had any notices, or any hope of alvation, or of recovery. I often have thought, that was as fure of hell and eternal destruction as if I had een in it already; and many times, when I have been itting at the fire, would have thought, O what to burn here throughout eternity, what torment would it be! low much more to burn throughout eternity under he wrath of God! and many times have been puting my finger or hand to the fire, to feel the torment thereof, reprefenting and having the faith of future wrath. And when I have closely viewed the fire before ne, poring upon it, there would have cast up to my imagination

imagination men burning, being tormented in hell. & mong that my case may be easily imagined to have been di me

7thly, In this case, I. I was comfortless, and I that thought hopeless. I cannot tell if yet I ever laid out my but safe unto God. Sure I was not yet instructed what it hid b 7thly, In this case, I. I was comfortless, and 1 was to go to God in and through the Lord Jesus. 2.1 would durst not tell my case unto any other body, for to go have their counsel and advice in the same; for the devil told me, in his by his secret suggestions unto my soul, that my case was more so desperate, that they would presently slay me, and not that suffer me to live. So I had no comfort on any side. I God lay in a most deplorable case and condition under the imme power of sin and Satan. power of fin and Satan. 3. Notwithstanding of the fuch conviction that I had of yielding unto the temptation impressed Satan continued with his affaults upon me to the laxvisuame, and that as terribly as ever; but the former was not lead to the same of the s most distressing unto my spirit.

most distressing unto my spirit.

8thly, In this desperate case, as I thought, I. I tormed laid out myself if possibly I could hear of any that had done so, being prevailed upon by the temptations of Satan. I heard a little after, amongst my comrades, of one; but who, or how it was, or what way he got recovery, I forgot. 2. I think it was about this time that I began to ply duty more closely, and laid myself ike open to see if any thing could reach my desperate case in the preached word, but could find nothing; for though I had sull and free offers of grace and salvation, yet I thought always that there was something most singular in my case, and so I could take no comfort concerning it. 3. About this time I got instruction concerning made praying in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Hearing from the preached word, that God was a consuming fire out of Christ, and my master having his name ordinarily at the close of his prayers, I got a formal usage of it, but we had no saving spiritual knowledge of God as in Christ. And still the distress of spirit remained upon both of the forementioned accounts. forementioned accounts.

othly. In this deplorable case, there were several devil I pieces of exercise that I laboured under. As, 1. The nuch suggestions of Satan. I being now more plying duty corner than formerly, the temptation ran, that I was not a And I

mong

was

vain.

of a f

t my

nong

mong the number of the elect, and so it was needless for me to be taken up about duty, spending my time in vain. This as formerly. And so ignorant was I, that I could not dispute the same, nor reason the matter, but fell before the delusion. 2. I was tempted to horat a sid blasphemous thoughts of the great God. How often 2.1 would I have wished that there were no God? How often have I wished that he were changed, and another set up dime, in his room, and throne, one whom I thought would be more favourable to me? O the dreadful thoughts of God that has been conceived in my heart! Glory, glory to the immediately thrust down to the lowest pit! 3. I had the such impressions of my sin and guilt, and such terrible impressions of God against whom I had sinned, Psal. I had a the lowest pit! 3. I had the such impressions of God against whom I had sinned, Psal. I have leaved a such a such a such as a such was not look up to the clouds for fear of him, and for fear of a sudden stroke from heaven to send me unto eternal 1. I torments. Many times when I have gone to my bed at had night, I have been in a terfor that my awaking should have been in hell. And so when I awaked in the morning, I was afraid of a sudden stroke before night. Thus I lived a most melancholy life; the terrors of the Lord time drank up my spirit; and while I suffered them, I was like to go distracted, Psal. lxxxviii. 15. 4. Many times, for to ease my smart, and silence a clamouring ough conscience, I have gone out to play with my comrades, and at such diversions as are most exercising to the body. Yet it could not drive out that gall and wormwood that ming was lying upon my conscience; but I would have been made in the midst of my play to have broken off from them, and have been obliged to lie down in the Gray-spirit friers church-yard, or elsewhere; so was I tossed. I acof a sudden stroke from heaven to send me unto eternal fire friers church-yard, or elsewhere; so was I tossed. I actuarily some friers church-yard, or elsewhere; so was I tossed. I actuarily some solutions for the most part I had rest in the night-seasof it, son, which no doubt was the goodness of God unto me; but when I went to bed, and when I awaked, I had the terrible gnawing of conscience. Sometimes indeed it was more severe, and kept me from sleep. 5. The weral devil had so much prevalency over me, and I have stood so much in awe of him, that I durst not go into any dark duty corner, or secret place, to pray, for sear of him, of a lad I have often thought when in a dark place praying, most

to b

foul

der

ftill

him

distr

I ha

dona

and I use

as I who

perc

was knov

This

othe

alfo

lay

that to m

Lord

dread

my f

I had

withe

bave

earth

comr

had r

was

law-c

etern

gainst

11. I

I was

ever ?

would

then I

and c

that he has been at my back, and have looked about as if he had been there in a bodily shape. And many times, out of fear of him, have declined duty until I went unto my bed; and fo would fometimes kneel within it, and fometimes when I had lain down I prayed, as if I could hide myself from him, being within the bedcloaths. I durft not go to any dark place for fear of him, And when I have had occasion for to go down or up closes, I would have taken off my hat, and prayed all the way down or up, or where-ever I was in dark places, I came to that that I always prayed. And when I was near the house or door I was going to, I ran in with the greatest speed imaginable, with my heart at my mouth, thinking that he was just at my back. Thus I was held many times in agony by that cruel enemy. 6. I kept all this trouble within myfelf, and fo my wounds bled inwardly; fave only once or twice that I made fomething of my case known. One time I remember, upon a Saturday afternoon, getting liberty to go and fee our friends, and having occasion to be walking in the fields with my father, who observed the sadness of my countenance, for indeed the trouble I was in had influence upon my body, he asked what it was that troubled me, and urged me to tell him. I durst not, nor could not tell him particularly, but only faid, that I was troubled with the temptations and suggestions of Satan; and I fell out in weeping. I do not remember all he faid unto me, but this, that we were bound by our baptism to renounce the devil, the world, and our hearts lusts. I cannot say that I had any fixed impression all this while, that I was dedicate unto God in that ordinance, and fo could not make use of it as an argument against temptations, I was so very brutish and ignorant; and so Satan got the greater advantage over me. Another time, when my parents and I were fitting at the fire-fide, as they were speaking about their worldly bufiness, my distress was so burden. some unto me, that I could not contain myself from weeping. They urged upon me to tell them what it was that troubled me. I cried out, that I was eternally undone, and loft, there was no falvation for me. cept those two times, never any knew of my diffress all the time I was under it, until the Lord was pleased

t as

mes,

unto

bed-

him.

r up

ices.

Was

the

uth,

held

kept l in-

g of

rday

and

fa-

for

ody,

icu-

mp.

eepthis,

de-

fay

was

not

was

ents king

den-

rom

was

ally

Ex-

s all

afed

to

it,

to bring me cleanly out of the same. All this time my foul refused to be comforted; still agony remained, under the convictions that I had yielded to Satan; as also still under temptations and suggestions of Satan, to give him my foul. 7. As also, which made the trouble and distress the more weighty, he made me believe that I had finned the fin against the Holy Ghost, the unpardonable fin; and this did drive the nail unto the head; and fo my anguish and trouble was much greater. 8. I used for to keep company with such of my comrades as I thought were ferious, and did feek the Lord, with whom I have had edifying discourse. But one time I perceived a great shyness in them-towards me; and so was tempted to believe, that the Lord had made them know of my reprobate estate, and so had forsaken me. This added to my trouble. 9. The Lord was pleafed also to awaken my conscience, and make me see many other fins that never before were uneafy to me. Thefe also added to my trouble. But I cannot say that any lay with that weight upon my spirit, as the conviction that I had yielded unto Satan; this was most tormenting to me, though others lay with great weight. 10. The Lord was pleased to bring my foul so low with his thunderings, upon the account of my fins, that such was the dreadful impressions of wrath and eternal vengeance upon my spirit, that many a time I would have wished, that I had never been born. How many times would I have wished, that I had been a brute beast! then would I have had no account to make unto the Judge of all the earth. How often have I envied the happiness of my comrades, and would have given a world for to have had my foul in any of their fouls stead, thinking there was hope of mercy for them, but none for me! I was law-condemned, and justice-condemned, and a fentence of eternal condemnation was pailed in my own conscience against me. I thought I was wholly cast off of God. 11. I remember one time I had this most vain thought. I was but young, and, faid I, will God damn me for ever? No, no, I thought; but after I did die, the Lord would fend me again unto the world for my trial; and then I thought I should live holily, and watch against sin, and obey his commands. Thus foolith and ignorant B 2

was I. 12. Yet notwithstanding of all the trouble and pieces of exercise I laboured under, I have it to remark, unto the praise of the riches of free grace, that there was a fecret hand of power supporting me, and bearing me up under all for still I was helped to keep at duty, at ordinances, and at prayer. I remember one time being in the fields for prayer, I had felt little fatisfaction. and when I was coming home. I looked up with my eyes unto the clouds, O. thought I, I wonder if God has any thoughts of me, any thoughts of love or of mercy to me. 13 After this the Lord was pleased to fend forth ministers, who were helped to speak most particularly unto my present case and circumstances, as if God had informed them thereof. Now my foul was brought low with terrible wounds upon the account of fin, pining away in my blood, no eye to pity me; I could not help myfelf, and could fee help in no creature; all refuges failed me, And here I lay like the child cast out into the open fields, Ezek. xvi. 4. 5.

Now, after the law had in a good measure wrought its work in preparing me for the gospel, the Lord was pleased to work upon my spirit in the preached word, and that by discovering unto my soul the way of life and

falvation in and through the Lord Jefus Christ.

And, 1. I came unto something of the knowledge that all mankind are in a lost and perishing condition by nature. 2. I had not only the impressions of my lost state by nature, but that with my own hand I had undone 3 My judgment was informed by the gospel, that the great God, in the depth of his infinite wisdom, did contrive a way of falvation, and that in and through the eternal Son of his love, the Lord Jesus Christ; and also that our Lord Jesus Christ did undertake this great work of falvation, in order to the redemption of a certain number given by the Father to be faved by him. 4. I came to be informed, that our Lord Jefus Christ, the glorious fecond person of the ever-blessed and adorable Trinity, did take upon himself our nature, and therein did do and fuffer whatever was necessary for the falvation of the elect, given of the Father to be faved by him. 5. I had full and free offers of grace and falvation in and through him made to me. 6. The Spirit of God pursued

the disp way Christer him, ceffation, of rither recorded one other

ed r

ed n

my

recominwa especifistand and the impore

fo,

Christeous Lord and sof my science way,

more

in the vince feet for vation have

vil fir more and

ark,

that

and

cep

one

tis-

vith

has

v to

orth

into

rmvith

way

lelf,

me.

ght

was

ord,

and

that

na-

tate

one

pel,

om,

ugh

and

reat

er.

im.

rift,

ble

rein

va-

im.

and

rfued

ed me from one refuge to another, until all refuges failed me. And so he was the last refuge of my soul; and my sweetest, surest, and safest, as I hope will appear in the fequel hereof. 7. I was instructed in a gospeldispensation more and more as to the discoveries of the way of life and falvation in and through the Lord Jefus Christ. The Lord was pleased to open mine eyes, to let me see that falvation was only to be had in him, by him, and through him; and that it was absolutely neceffary, that every foul that comes unto him for falvation, part with all and every thing of their own in point of righteoufness and justification before God, and betake themselves entirely anto his righteousness for peace and reconciliation, for life and falvation. I have found indeed a very great difficulty for to part with all and every one of my own duties, though I could fay as well as others, that they were nothing worth. I found that there is a great difference betwixt faying fo, and thinking. so, and coming off from thinking that duty in any wife recommend unto God, for there was too much of an inward fatisfaction, and being well pleased with duties, especially when I had more than ordinary common alsistance in them. However the Lord was pleased more and more to discover unto me, by the preached word, the infufficiency of duties, by which he weaned my heart more and more from them; and did discover more and more the method of life in and through the Lord Jefus Christ, and that there was no intermingling his righteousness and mine together; he only behaved to be the Lord my righteousness. 8. Then deliverance from sinand from wrath was the vehement and longing delire of my foul, as also from the inward gnawing of conscience, which still remained. Salvation, salvation any way, was the earnest defire of my soul. Now, being instructed by the preached word, that salvation was only in the Lord Jesus Christ, if ever I obtained it, I was consinced it would be only in and through him, by his perfect satisfaction to justice; all other ways of life and salvation now truly failed; and my foul was content to have falvation upon any terms whatever. But the devil finding he was like to lose his prey, began to be more and more enraged, finding that his time was to be B 3 now

now but short in me, and that he was to be cast out, the cour

that

was

thus

exce

come

Spel,

calle

my :

Jefu

embi

meet

the c

have

ticed

Satu

there

Smit

year

of h

there my f

it wa

way it wa

neral

my brou

conv

have

blush

was pat th

the v

upon

Spirit

glimi

toget

10

Lord Jesus thus preparing his way in my soul.

There were two great hindrances cast in my way, (1.) That I had finned the fin against the Holy Ghost, which I had great fears about. But the Lord was pleafed to remove this stumbling-block, and that by the preached word. One time, I remember, in the hospital at the foot of Leith-wynd, exercise being there on the Sabbath night, one Mr Reid preaching, discoursed particularly to fouls that were under the temptation that they had finned the fin against the Holy Ghost. He faid to this purpose, that he was sure those that had finned the fin against the Holy Ghost, they would not have it faid that they had finned it: but those that think they have finned it, they have not finned it, feeing they are willing to part with fin, and to come to the Lord Christ for life and salvation. I came away with much foul fatisfaction and comfort, being convinced I had not finned it. And when hearing it opened up by the preaching of the word, I cannot fay that my conscience could charge me with all the ingredients thereof.

(2.) There was another great objection or hindrance in my way, which was this, if the Lord Jesus Christ was willing to fave me in particular. By this time I had no doubt of his ability for to fave me, fo much as of his willingness; and indeed I was greatly afraid, that I was not within his commission. But he was pleased to remove this hindrance also, and that by holding forth unto me his absolute free, free promises, such as these; Rev. xxii. 17. "Whofoever will, let him take the wa-" ter of life freely." If. lv. 1. "Ho, every one that " thirsteth, come." Matth. xi. 28. " Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will " give you rest." John vi. 34. " Him that cometh to " me, I will in no wife cast out." One time, I remember, reading a discourse which treated of this subjest, when answering this objection that souls might have concerning Christ's unwillingness to fave them in particular, it was observed, that if we were willing to be faved by the Lord Jesus Christ, he was more willing to fave ns, for our willingness to be faved by him, proceeded from his willingness to fave us. This gave me great encouragement,

the

way.

holt,

plea-

the

pital

the !

parthat

He

had

l not

they

Lord

nuch

l not

ould

ance

d no

his

was

re-

forth

ele;

wathat

me

will

h 10

I re-

fub-

have ticu-

aved fave

eded

en-

couragement, for I could attest the searcher of hearts, that I was willing to be saved by him. Now, the Lordwas pleased to make me reason matters with my soulthus; Here are absolute, sull, and free promises, none excepted but those that except themselves, and will not come unto him. From the word and the preached gospel, I did find all sinners, of whatever fort and rank, called; whereby I was the more encouraged to venture my soul upon this way of salvation through the Lord Jesus Christ, and essayed to believe upon him, and to embrace him. But still the devil raged, and I did not yet meet with the day of power; still there was an Achan in the camp, still I was in the old stock.

10thly, There was this great hindrance, which should have been mentioned before some particulars already noticed; I being still in the hospital, getting our liberty one Saturday afternoon, I went down to South Leith, for there the facrament was to be given, where was one Mr Smith, then minister in the Castle, preaching in the church yard I think this was about the 13th or 14th year of my age. I do not mind his text, nor any more of his fermon but this, Without particular confession, there was no general pardon. This word took hold of my foul, and there it stuck. Now, I never knew what it was to acknowledge before the Lord, fin in a particular way and manner, fin by fin, time when, and place where it was committed; although I had acknowledged in general, that I was a finner. This I was convinced was my duty; yet O great was the difficulty I had to be brought to it. My foul was mightily impressed with the conviction of yielding unto the temptation, and I would have given a thousand worlds to have recalled it. blushed and thought shame to confess it. But the Lord was pleafed to impress my spirit with the thoughts, that at the day of judgment all fins would be laid open before the world, and fo my fin. This confideration lay close upon my foul. The prefent torment I had upon my spirit, and the eternal vengeance that I feared, with the glimmering hopes of outgate that I had from the gospelpromises in and by the Lord Jesus Christ, wrought all together upon me. But although I effayed to acknowledge fin particularly, and flee to the Lord Jesus Christ

for pardon and washing through his blood, yet for a good time it was but in a superficial manner, and so my distress increased more and more, until the Lord was pleased to bring up my soul unto a full and free confession,

11thly, But behold, the fet time of deliverance comes, As is faid concerning the children of Ifrael, when they were brought out of Egypt, Exod. xii. 41. 42. " And " it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and " thirty years, even the felf-same day it came to pass, that all the hofts of the Lord went out from the land It is a night to be much observed unto the Lord, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Ifrael, in their generations:" fo also my deliverance from spiritual Egypt and slavery was in a night; this, is that night much to be remembered unto the Lord. I cannot tell the particular night; but so it was, that furely the Lord was with me, for I never felt fuch life, light, and power upon my spirit, such discoveries of a God in Christ, and the soul going out after him, as in that duty. It was at prayer, as noticed before, I was afraid I had loft my foul, and it was in prayer God gave me the falvation of my foul. If ever I knew any thing of his presence in prayer, it was then. Behold, it might be faid, he prayeth; for indeed I had fuch a gale of heaven upon my foul, that I could not make language of it. The fweet favour of it is not yet worn off my spirit, though it be about ten years since.

So from this night I date the moment and hour of the Spirit of the Lord God's working the habits of grace in my foul, drawing it out, and enabling me to receive God in Christ for my portion. It was in the 1709, being

then about the 17th year of my age.

Upon a reflection of the Lord's love, and the Spirit's presence in and with me that night, I am made to take

notice of the following things.

of God to lost sinners, in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, and that it was for to seek and save those that were lost, that he was sent unto the world, it was that night; together with a view of its being for this very end, he was pleased to take upon himself our nature, thereis

lvati 2dl ord o fee

herei

he bame.

othin en la lage a omm

ever onvice ondeas y that atisfa

he go
ny di
nd al
now in

f God hav hav ver

of to

vas in ion of and the God d

is So was I of the hroug y the

y the

flion. omes. they And and pass,

land o the ypt:

ll the my in a

unto

fo it

felt

ifco-

after

be-

rayer

knew

Be-

fuch

make

worn

the

e in

God

eing

irit's

take

love

elus

that that

very ure, reis

for a herein to do and suffer whatever was necessary to the my serion of a number of lost and undone sinners.

2dly. Having got the discovery of somewhat of the Lord Jesus Christ. I was brought by the Spirit or God, o see the evil of sin. and that in the glass of his sufferings. O how my soul was made to conclude, that cerainly there was an infinite evil in sin. seeing nothing but the blood of him that was God man could expiate the sime. Formerly I had indeed a discovery of sin, but it ame. Formerly I had indeed a discovery of sin, but it vas in a most terrible way, in the glass of the law; and othing but the terrible thunderings and curses of a broen law did I feel, bringing me more and more into bon-lage and flavery; the law was always upon me with its ommands and demands, faying. Do do, do but yet was ever pleased with my doing. When I was under the onvictions of fin, I often read the law's commands, and ndeavoured to give close obedience to them, thinking y that means to get my fmart eased; but could find no atisfaction nor ease. But being brought forward by he gospel, by these scriptures I was brought off from ny doings, and to fee that I could merit nothing, nd although I should read and pray always, it was not ow in that way that any obtained heaven, or the favour God: Rom. ix. 15. " For he faith to Mofes, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. verf 16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. verf. 21. Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dithonour?" Having got the discovery my lost and undone condition, by these scriptures I vas indeed laid low; I was made to fee, that the falvaion of every foul was wholly of the mercy of God in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, and convinced if God did not let out of his mercy upon me, in and through is Son, I was eternally undone. This case and frame vas I brought unto by the Spirit of God; and having of the discovery of the way of life and salvation in and brough the Lord Jesus Christ, and being wrought upon y the promises of the gospel, I was encouraged to come ato a God in Christ, for indeed I could make no better

ter shift. O praise, O praise to God for our Lord Jesus Christ, and that there is such a way of salvation in and m; through him. Now, being brought unto the last extra caver mity the night aforementioned the Lord God by his on be Spirit was pleased to come unto my soul, and did indeed roug discover unto me the contrivance of the way of life and vious falvation in and through his Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, wation and was pleased to give me distinct views of salvation pto so being in him for lost sinners; as also views by faith not concord only of his ability, and the sufficiency of his blood us did the salvation to salvation the absolute free promise, of his willing on on ness to save me in particular. Therefore I was encourse to raged to come unto him. raged to come unto him.

, th

wo

exp

ing o 3dly, Then it was that the Lord God by his Spirit drew out all the powers and faculties of my foul, in a most heavenly, most spiritual, most distinct, and yet woo most humble manner after himself. And now being do on the very season and spring-tide of grace with me, and do kind having got the discoveries that the alone way of recommendation with God whom I had provoked, was only be with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, in and through him was I was brought unto the Father. And here as a rebell vable was brought unto God in and through the Lord Jesus Christ my Peace-maker, who had made atonement; and will chaving faith in his atonement, I was made most sully and freely to acknowledge my rebellion, my fins and stransgressions, over the head of my glorious Scape goat transgressions, over the head of my glorious Scape goat man, my Lord Jesus Christ; all that my conscience could on; charge me with, there was no reserve, and that with for ess, row of heart, and humility of soul. row of heart, and humility of foul.

an ingenuous confession of all sins. I was helped to design and was enabled to hold up the absolute free promise and was enabled to hold up the absolute free promise in his word of grace, telling him, that he has been pleased to offer his Son, and salvation through him, unto the worst of sinners; saying, Hast thou not been pleased to some thome, I will in no wife cast out?" And he was pleased. pleased

Dexpress the same. Sure I am the smell and savour sod, if ereof is not yet worn off my spirit; still I remember make that night with much soul-satisfaction; if ever the glory of my God in the sace of my Lord Jesus Christ shined in and upon my soul, it was that night. O the distinctness, yiels; tearness, sweetness! O the elevating, the heavenly, omise ul-satisfying, soul-transforming virtue of his grace and inner resence that was with me that night! the sweetess time ever had upon the earth. And as an evidence of the tality of the work upon my soul, he was pleased to come seed to the tality of the work upon my soul, he was pleased to come seed to me with power and life in and by that word, Psal. In that kill, 27, 28 "God is the Lord which hath shewed us light; bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the leased express the same. Sure I am the smell and savour

" horns

leased

horns of the altar. Thou art my God, and I will nder praise thee; thou art my God, and I will exalt thee umft. If ever I knew any thing of the joy of heaven, and the flay confolations of the Holy Ghost, then it was; for my design was listed up, triumphing in God my Saviour, rejoicing my so in what he had wrought and done for my soul. I day erful say there was joy in heaven, as well as in my soul, the utwas night; for then was it that my soul was brought not im; night; for then was it that my foul was brought as im; unto a God in Christ, and I had the greatest liberty; Ot prayer imaginable, I got leave to unbosom all my hear oor, unto him. I cannot express what joy, what comfor e ple what satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that satisfaction, in my now Lord and Husband, my so that it my bed, persuaded of a real change upon my foul, as that the devil was dispossed and thrown out; for be fore he rang, he raged, he roared and great was the disturbance he made in me by his most severe assaults. I we but that night, by my God in my Lord Jesus helping me I got the victory over Satan, and was made to tread upon him joyfully and triumphantly. And I remember examply, upon the day after, when I was at my work, for hat it was at my employment by this time, I joyed and rejoice that sin was removed, and that I was received unto sever Satan. O glory, glory to my God in Christer of the love of God in Christer of the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." "He brought my of the mount of the Lord it shall be unto a God in Christ, and I had the greatest liberty

0 t

I will inderstand the bundle by the sample; for indeed my circules, umstances in a world do not allow me that time this not the sample in an every way as or my desire to be, even well pleased with my external lot; joicing by sould require. Not but that I am every way as or my desire to be, even well pleased with my external lot; joicing by sould be desired to the sample. There is no want to them that fear to the im; and I for one give testimony to the same.

Othat the Lord would be pleased to bless this rude, here or, mean essay, to every one into whose hands he shall mofor epleased to put it. I would fain hope I have, I desire teast to have it, even single regards to the praise and sands lory of the riches and freedom of the grace of God in our Lord Jesus Christ; as also I have had in view the reliare of sinners and saints.

Os of the comment of the end in view the last to our hand, you may here see and learn many lessons. I was in a natural state, far off from God as you are. had once no feeling impression of the enmity of my dups eart, nor of the evil of my ways, no more than you eart, nor of the evil of my ways, no more than you are, perhaps you may have more. You may here see, for that it was the Lord even by his Spirit that took hold of hy heart, and did make me to be any ways concerned; give or I would have been willing to lain still in my sound Christ the sound of the condition. O man, o woman, whoever you that the sound or sound had had a window for to have seen in to my to still state and condition. O man, O woman, whoever you had had a window for to have seen in to my to still state by nature, upon the account of sin, O the ago-bul, when the Lord awakened me, and let me see my lost state by sound had had a window for to have seen in to my to state by sound had had a window for to have feen in to my to state by sound had had a window for to have seen in to my to state by sound had had a window for to have seen in to my to state by sound had had a window for to have seen in to my to state by sound had

Many a time that expression has been in my mind, " Wh Many a time that expression has been in my mind, "Who he con "can dwell with the devouring fire? Who can dwell nowle with everlasting burnings?" O hell must be a tor from G menting place, when such very small sparks of it are so repe menting place, when fuch very small sparks of it are h terrible when cast in upon the foul while here. How terrible to see a God our enemy, and to have impresfions what a holy God he is, what a just God he is and what a powerful God he is. All these tended to the heightening of the torment of my foul; a holy over the God, but I am sinful; a just God, and therefore he wil take vengeance upon me; a powerful God, and who know the power of his wrath? O that God, for the fake of his Son, by his Spirit, would awaken secure sinners! For either you shall feel, in less or more, somewhat of the impression of his wrath upon the account of fin here, or eternally hereafter. O think upon it. 3. You may here fee clear ly the folid resting-place of the foul, that it is only in the Lord Jesus Christ. I tried always for outgate from this my deplorable condition; but no help or relief could find; and no satisfaction will you find either, short of this resting place. Resting on duties was that which ken me greatly from Christ. But glory to God in Christ who howbeit he has taught me the absolute necessity of good works, to work as if I were to be faved by my working; yet to depend upon my Lord Jesus Christ for righteousness and salvation, as if I did nothing. You may fee, that we are wholly passive in this work; that the Lord by his Spirit does all, and works all in us, and for us; and that there is no real coming out of ourselves out of our fins, out of our duties, and whatever of fell righteousness cleaves unto us, or of other refuges, therei no coming out of them, until the foul be brought to go I am a discovery of the Lord Jesus Christ, in a faving was the de and manner. We may pretend to do and repent, the waste but all will be legal work, until the Lord Jesus discove This himself to us by his Spirit. I made progress then, who ith me the Spirit of God gave me real uptakings of the way of like how, it in and through the Lord Jesus Christ; then did I obe e deep the great command of believing on his name that did and manner. We may pretend to do and repent, ca the great command of believing on his name, then did mourn, then did I repent. I never love the doctrin and Je that bids us repent, &c. before we come to Christ at was The Lord has not so taught me; for however I has crames th

repe urselv ot do. brift, our w ay of

> 0 ex ort un eeps I e out

love

trust nd ex veranc Chri men.

om .w e, tha t, upo came evil w ul by

ofpeak the S en fai at wha

fell i

Who he convictions of fin, and endeavoured to repent, aclively mowledge fin, and live holily, all was legal, still far off
too rom God; all was lost and in vain. O let us not think
to repent of ourselves, be holy, and obey his commands
How urselves; we will find it too hard work for us, it will
present of the command of the command

:lear-

in the thi

You

that , and

elves felf erei

Cove

wher of life obe

did

over the Lord Jesus Christ unto you, then will you fall now love with him, and then will you know him.

O exercised souls, does not what is said give you compitted out under your pieces of exercise, when you hear what show eeps I have been in, and how the Lord has delivered nally cout of them, so wonderfully and graciously? O believe, there is a God who is wonderful. trust God; he is a God who is wonderful in counsel, nd excellent in working; and his way and time of deverance is indeed the best. Glory, glory to my God ould christ, that took his own way and time with me.

If this men. There are many things that may be learned kep om what is faid, but I would proceed: only you may thrift e, that now being brought to God in Christ by his Spity of t, upon my being enabled to accept of the Lord Jesus, y my came to peace of conscience in a second to my second to my second to peace of conscience in a second to my came to peace of conscience in a great measure, the of by his Spirit: I had joy upon my believing, and joy of speakable and full of glory. O that ye may be taught the Spirit of God this way of relief. Something might the Spirit of God this way of relief. Something might ten faid concerning what faints may learn from hence; it what follows is most for them.

I am now to treat upon the various ways the Lord the dealt with my foul fince my conversion unto him, the work of confirmation upon my foul.

This joy and peace in believing did not continue long ith me; how long it did, I cannot tell; but this I now, it did break up; and that in order to plunge me e deeper, that I might be made I hope the more stable. fell into great doubting concerning my interest in the office ord Jesus Christ, and was greatly assaud that the work at was wrought was not real. However, there was a I has crament in the town a little time thereaster, and my C 2

with

Cap

I w

the

mor

Mr

" d

" a

" th

able

God

table

" ar

" th

fervi

break

that i

" an

" the

have

fwer i

to ha

" my

" con

" my

" dan

tinue

and ti

t was

vas ve able,

" B

" V

..

..

" A

father exhorted me to go and partake, telling me to this purpose, that in baptism I was bound to renounce the devil, the world, and fin; and as he had offered me up to God in that ordinance, so it was my duty now to offer up myfelf by perfonal dedication unto God. And fo in the strength of grace I ventured forward, notwithstanding of fears I had about myself, and hindrances by reafon of the fecret suggestions of Satan, and corruption in my own foul, working all together, and telling me mamy things, that I was not fit for that ordinance, and what if the Lord did give me a remarkable stroke, if not kill me dead on the spot. I found a backwardness to upon the account of others feeing me that knew me; for the temptation ran, that I would not keep the way of the Lord, but would fall away; and so better forbear, than to be a reproach to religion. Yet I was helped for I remember that before I went about that ordinance, the Lord helped me to a particular confession of fin, all fin without referve, time when, and place when I had committed it, fully and ingeniously, so far as m conscience could charge me therewith; and I was enabled to flee unto the Lord Jesus Christ for washing from a fin, and anew to receive and accept of him for the Lord my righteourners and strength. And he disposed me tog unto my parents, and ask forgiveness from them of all of fences and shortcoming of duty toward them; for this wa now wounding to my foul. I cannot fay but I felt great he tisfaction in so doing, my conscience was much eased and I went forward with more cheerfulness in comme morating the dying love of our Lord Jesus Christ. remember when I was in the hospital, Mr Hart ha often this prayer, Song iv. 16. " Awake, O north wind " and come, thou fouth, blow upon my garden, that " the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved com " into his garden, and eat his pleafant fruits." And Ino very often used to have it, as I was affisted in my prayers The College kirk was now my parish-kirk; and our m nisters being both dead, Mr Webster that year gave the facrament among us. I was defired to go to Mr Matthit fon, for he examined me that year, to get a token from him; who spake to me very shortly, yet very substant tially: I remember he faid, Now you are to encount

this

the

e up

offer fo in

rea-

tions

ma-

f not

s too

; for

bear,

for-

ordi-

when s my

abled

m all

Lord to go

all of

IS Was

eat la eafed

mme

rt had

wind

, that

com

Ino

ayers

ur mi

ve the

from

abltan ounts

Wil

with hell and darkness, and therefore keep close by the Captain of falvation, the Lord Jesus Christ. I thought I was not ignorant of Satan's devices by this time; and the advice was fweet; O to be helped to take it more and more. I remember I was comforted from that text of Mr Plenderleith's upon the Saturday, Hof. xi. 4. " I " drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, " and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on " their jaws, and I laid meat unto them." It was fuitable to my case. But the time comes of approaching to God in that ordinance; and when I was fet down at the table, I put up this petition, "Awake, O north wind, " and come, thou fouth, blow upon my garden, that " the spices thereof may flow out," &c. Mr Mair was serving the table; and just as I was thus employed, he breaks forth in this manner, Is there no poor foul here that is praying with the spouse, "Awake, O north wind, " and come, thou fouth, blow upon my garden, that " the spices thereof may flow out?" Well then, says he, have you grace? I could not at this time positively anfwer the question; but I said it was the defire of my foul to have grace. Well then, faid he, "I am come into " my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered " my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honey-" comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." And at the close he faid, Continue still praying so. And I took this very well; and the Lord was pleased also for to comfort and trengthen me, in this particular way of dealing with me; t was very encouraging to me: and the pfalms finging was very sweet to my soul, when I was going from the able, viz. these words in Psal. xxii. 9. 10.

" But thou art he out of the womb

" that didst me fafely take:

"When I was on my mother's breafts, "thou me to hope didft make.

" And I was cast upon thy care,
" even from the womb till now:

"And from my mother's belly, Lord, ".

" my God and guide art thou,"

of G

all e

but f

thou

Sata

entil

in th

verie

ende

have

upor

I wa

mad

and

bove

his c

myfe

felve

over

a Be

bein

up w

prov

ledg chie

their

blish

mean

to w

of h

upor

tily

head

l wa

Chri

grea

his p

alon

him

So I went away joying and rejoicing in spirit, and was helped to continue in the way of duty, seeking Jesus of Nazareth, seeking more and more the saving spiritual knowledge of him. And I came now more unto literal knowledge; for I have it to remark, ever since the Lord brought about a gracious work of grace upon my heart, all the powers and faculties of my soul have been increased, the mind more enlightened, the will more renewed, the memory more sanctissed, and disposed to retain spiritual truths, the affections more and more set upon their right objects. But perhaps more to this pur-

pose afterwards.

Again, I ventured forward unto the facrament at Leith. I still laboured under a great deal of fears concerning my interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, but still was helped to keep in the way of duty. I remember no more fatisfaction about that occasion, but this at the table, which indeed was very fuitable and feafonable to my foul. Mr Wishart, who was serving the table, addressed himself to exercised souls in the words of the three lepers in Samaria. Say they, " If we stay here, we perish; " if we enter into the city, we perish; and if we go to " the camp of the Affyrians, we shall but perish, and " peradventure we shall live." So he applied it to soul in a perishing condition. Said he, If you stay in the case you are in, you will perish; if you go after the world, fin, and Satan, you will perish; but if you will come unto the Lord Jesus Christ, there is more than a peradventure that you shall live. So he gave forth the elements, representing and fealing the Lord Jesus Christ, and all his benefits, unto the foul that did embrace him; and this my foul would fain have win at, if not actually enabled unto the fame.

Yet after all, the Lord, in the depths of his infinite wisdom, suffered me to fall into still deeper pieces of exercise, notwithstanding of what I formerly felt and experience d of his love upon my soul in and through his Son, which tended to my greater establishment at length, though very hard to bear in the time. For after this I fell into this great piece of exercise, even to call in question, if there was a God. And this was that which sunk my spirit very deep, especially when I thought

Was

is of

itual

teral

Lord

eart,

n in-

re-

o re-

e fet

pur-

it at

con-

Was

more

able,

my

effed

e le-

rifh;

o to

fouls

cale

orld,

per-

e ele-

hriff,

him;

ually

finite ex-

ex-

ngth,

his I

que.

ught

of God before time, I could not comprehend a Deity from all eternity. I cannot well tell the thoughts I had then; but fure my flesh and heart trembled at the view and thoughts of it that my corruptions raised, and no doubt Satan also had a hand in. I was like to lole my feet entirely as I thought; but yet I was helped to continue in the way of duty, crying to the Lord for faving discoveries, believing discoveries of himself unto my soul, and endeavoured to oppose the thoughts, and would fain not have entertained them, but they came very forcibly in upon me. Sometimes under this piece of exercise, when I was in the fields for prayer and meditation, I have been made to take a view of God in his works of creation; and when looking up and meditating on the heavens above, and all his creatures there, and all his works and his creatures on earth, I have been made to reason with myself thus; What, could all these things produce themselves? I could not think upon this. So I was obliged, over the belly of unbelief, to think, that there must be a Being of beings, a necessary Being producing all other beings. I had little time to read, yet I was much taken up with Vincent's catechism; and by reading the question proving that there is a God, I wan to more light and knowledge concerning the faith that there is a God. But the chief and principal way of outgate, though these had their own influence for the help of my faith and establishment, was by the Spirit of God concurring with the means of grace upon my heart: by the external revelation of himself in his word, he was pleased by his Spirit to work up my heart to belief, and that upon the footing of the divine teltimony of his word, that he has given of himfelf. Being brought up to the faith of a God upon my spirit then, after this I was exercised mightily concerning a Trinity of perfons in the Godhead. This was a great depth unto my foul; especially I was exercised concerning the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, if he was God as well as man. And here I was greatly troubled, notwithstanding I had experience of his power upon my spirit, in bringing me out of all my depths formerly, and the uptakings I had of him as the alone way of falvation, feeing none other way but in him and by him; and notwithstanding of the great peace

and fatisfaction formerly I had, upon my being enabled my for to embrace him, and rest upon him for life and falvation, the fie which were arguments against unbelief: so if he wa not God as well as man, I was eternally undone. But the Lord was pleased to look upon me in this depth of diffress I was in, and to deliver me out of the same When my feet were almost like to slip, he was pleased to come to my foul with power, light, and life, in and by that word, John Niv. 20. " At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I " in you;" which did indeed lift me up out of the deep. O the power, light, and sweetness, that this scripture had upon my foul, it cannot be expressed! I was made to fee that it was my duty to believe that which now I could not comprehend, seeing the scriptures hold forth a Trinity of persons in the Godhead, and to suspend the complete perfect knowledge of the same, until that day that we shall see him face to face, and know him as we are known by him, according to the capacity of creatures. I came to more light and stability in this point, by reading the questions in Vincent's catechism, proving that the Father is God, the Son is God, the Holy Ghost is God; and these three are one God. The scripture proofs were very sweet and confirming unto my foul,

When I was under this piece of exercise, the occasion of the facrament in the town came about again, being in March 4. 1711. And notwithstanding that I was fore pressed under the temptation at that time, yet I ventured forward through grace over the belly of unbelief. I knew no other way of life and falvation but in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, and desired to venture my foul's falvation upon him. But this occasion was very melancholy unto me; I laboured under manifold disad-It was remarkable, that the minister who vantages. ferved the table I was at, spoke particularly unto such as were exercised about the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ. He said, Sure they could not be right communicants that denied it; and he did hit my cafe closely, and very fore. But I defired to believe over the belly of unbelief, and to venture my foul upon him. And the Lord was pleased to give me my feast after all the work was done, and that betwixt him and

when

was p

light, " un

" in

" ne

in rea

diate

time,

to me was r

mwa

Aress

road

a mo

me, to m'

A the i

ness

mon

nong XXII.

occa

of th

the S

by fi

" fo

" te

the !

and. the :

out

Jefu

clus

firm

inft

firm

dow

are

nabled

vation,

e wa

pth of

fame,

leafed

n and

fhall

and I

deep.

pture

ide to

could

rinity

plete

t we

awon

came

the

ther

and

very

alion

g in

fore

ven-

lief.

and

ery

ad-

who

fus

mafe

ver

on af-

nd

ny

But

my foul; for in the Monday afternoon, I went out unto the fields for meditation, being very heavy in spirit; and when I was walking betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, he was pleased to come unto my soul with power, life, and light, by that word, Hof. ii. 19. "I will betrothe thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betrothe thee unto me " in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kind-" ness, and in mercies." This word came to me not in reading it, but fure I am it came from heaven immediately to my foul; I was made to fay in the very mean time, O my foul, fure this is the Spirit of God speaking tome; for it was attended with fuch power, as there was no refisting it, as also with light, life, liberty, and inward strength of foul, and I was relieved from that distress I was labouring under. I was walking in a public road in the mean time, and was obliged to turn aside to a more private road; and before that frame of foul left me, I was made to conclude the love and favour of God to my foul. O I was glad, and rejoiced in spirit.

And it has been made out to me fince, that this was the immediate testimony of the Spirit of God, bearing witnels with my spirit that I was his; and that from a fermon of Mr Webster's upon a preparation day in the Canongate. His text, if I right remember was Matth. xxii. 12. What I was made to notice was, that in taking occasion to shew what the inward immediate testimony of the Spirit of God was, he faid to this purpose, When the Spirit of God came with light and life to the foul by fuch a word as that, "I will betrothe thee unto me " for ever," &c. or fuch a word as that, "Son, daugh-" ter, be of good cheer, your fins are forgiven you;" the foul was made to fee that it was the Spirit of God, and that without any backlook of a work of grace upon the foul, but immediately coming from himfelf, drawing out the foul with power, light, and life, after the Lord Jesus Christ, making the foul draw comfortable conclusions from the same. Also I have been greatly confirmed in this point by Mr Maclaren. By these two, as instruments, I have got much foul edification and confirmation. But I shall study brevity, and the setting down some things only that are most remarkable, and are fresh upon my spirit, though several years since.

But notwithstanding of what I then and formerly felt and met with, I fell into doubts and fears, through the strength of corruption, formality of duties, and the temptation of Satan. Although he was cast out of me, so as he did not indeed reign in me as formerly, yet he many times greatly molested me with temptations. The main temp. tation I had now was, that I would not hold out, especially in a time of persecution; and having a sense of my own weakness, I greatly feared the same. But I remember I was somewhat strengthened against this temptation, at the above mentioned occasion in the Canongate, by a word the Lord was pleased to give by Mr Mitchel, in the Sabbath afternoon, suitable to my case, to this purpose, That the Lord gives out no more grace than what the present duty calls for; he does not give sufficiency of grace for time to come, but only gives out grace for the present duty, according as the circumstances of the foul stand in need thereof. So I was taught, that it was my duty to depend upon the Lord Jesus Christ for grace and strength to perform every piece of duty he called for at my hand. But I was more fully and cleanlier delivered from this temptation a little time thereafter, when fore pressed under the same, and that was at a sacrament in the West-kirk. This was the particular piece of exerche I was then under, and the view I had to this ordinance, was to fee if the Lord would take faster gripes of my foul, and if I could win at more of confirming grace in his way; for the temptation ran thus upon my spirit, that in a time of perfecution I would certainly fall away, and so become a scandal to religion, and the way of God; and therefore it would be better now to give up with religion altogether. This temptation lay with fomething of weight upon my spirit; yet notwithstanding I ventured forward to this ordinance, and the Lord was pleased to condescend to meet with me, and that at the very table; for after I was fet down, being helped to be taken up according to the nature of the work, concerning which, if the Lord will, somewhat afterwards; I was also taken up, in telling the Lord the temptation I was under, and crying for inward strengthening grace unto my foul, that I might be preserved from falling away from him: and in the very mean time I was thus exercised at the table, the

he maps the afra perfectivith to myour engage

nession west confidence of the confidence of the

my fti

Yes
of the
that r
maine
Lord
unwas
pres,

thoug piness Lord

the a

bled,

meml the V went

under great in great clear

my E that Lord

woul throu the minister then serving spoke to this purpose; Perhaps there may be some exercised souls here, who may
be assaud they will fall away from Christ, if a time of
persecution come. But, said he, if you rightly engaged
with the Lord Jesus Christ, then you have not engaged
in your own strength, but in his strength; and if you have
engaged in the strength of Christ, then his grace shall be
sufficient for you, and his strength shall be made persect
in weakness. And that I could say with something of
considence, that I had engaged only in the strength of
Christ. This scripture came in with much power, light,
and life, and did deliver me from the trouble that I had upon
my heart, and I came away joying and rejoicing in God
my strength; and I cannot say that I have been much

roubled with this temptation fince.

It and

ength

ations

e did

times

emp.

efpe.

f my

mber

n, at by a

el, in

pur-

what

f the

Was

race

d for

when

ment

ex.

ordi-

es of

race

pirit,

way,

re-

hing

ured

l to ble;

n up.

ich,

ken

and

that

and

ble,

Yet notwithstanding of all that hitherto I met with, of the Lord's love in his gracious appearances for me, and hat most evidently and particularly; yet still there renained a great deal of fears concerning my interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, which many times did flow from my inwatchfulness, neglect of duty, or some particular failpres, and the Lord's being pleased to hide his face upon he account of the same. Then was it that I was troubled, and fears arose. I could not deny the Lord's work pon my foul, but yet, misbelieving Thomas-like, I would fill have had more particular evidence of his love; I thought it was good to be fure: and I envied the happiness of those that had affurance of their interest in the Lord Jefus Christ; and what would I not have given to have acontested evidences of my interest in him too? I remember a very strange passage, before a sacrament in the West-kirk. On the Saturday after the sermons, I went out to the fields for prayer and meditation: I was under great fears of my interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, greatly pressed under the same, and lying upon the ground in great agony, and fervency of spirit, wrestling for clearness of my interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, I took my Bible in my hand in prayer, and taking all to witness, that I defired to close with him, and take him for my Lord, and my righteousness, and my all; and that if he would be pleased to clear up my interest in himself, I desired through his grace to be for him, and not for another; and

holly

rayer

ead, the

hat d 5th o

t fel

4th v ower.

in t

Lor

glor

hat I

iem,

joici

en d

eate

reetn

l was

y rig

m fu

ly, 1

ade

e to

is n

an I

ord (

my.

tmy

as I

g in

ngue

eot a

be m

ry ch

lly v

takin

ch a

e def

ve gi

en ha

and prayed that all the curses of this Bible might come upon me, if that I was not for him only and wholly And I had it to remark, that after this the Lord more and more gradually cleared up my interest in himself But I mention not this, that any should follow my example, in limiting the holy One of Ifrael, or be too peremptory or politive with him, but rather wait on him until his own time and way of relief and outgate come However, he was pleased to overcome my peremptorine with his love to my foul; yet I went not about the dun of communicating at this time; and on the Monday I go a hurt in my leg, and examining what might be the language of the rod, I was convinced I was out of my duty in not communicating.

I remember one time, at a facrament at Inverelk, had felt nothing of life, as I thought, fensibly upon my spirit. When Mr Grierson was preaching, all the time he was explaining his text and doctrine, I could not understand nor take up any thing, so dead and like beast was I; and thought within myself, I might have been better at home than here. Just when I was thus think ing, he was come to his application; and faid he, Perhaps fome poor thing is faying, they have got no good for their coming here to-day. But, added he, what know you but the Lord hath conveyed fomething unto your foul fecretly? And if ever I was fensible of any thing furely I felt more of inward strength after that occasion, more inward love to God, and his way, more of delight in, and strength for duty.

I remember at an occasion in North Leith, I was defigning to go about the work of keeping up the remembrance of the dying love of our only Lord Jesus Christ. I could not win on the fast day, being at my apprentice ship; but getting liberty upon the Saturday, I went; and after fermons, I retired to the fields, and in prayer endeavoured to acknowledge all fins that my confcience could charge me with; for this was my usual practice before I went about that work; as also anew receiving the Lord Jesus Christ, and God in him, as if I had never done it before, and other exercises I was convinced was my duty. But ah great deadness! I could find nothing some of life nor liberty at all in prayer. I thought God had wholly

Come

rolly.

more

nfelf

y ex.

per-

him,

come,

rines

duty

I ga

e the

f my

efk, l

upon

1 the

d not

likea

e been

hink-

Per-

2000

what

unto

thing,

alion,

elight

s de-

mem.

hrift.

ntice.

went;

rayet

cience

actice

eiving

never

d was

othing

1 had

vholly

holly forfaken me. And after some time spent in rayer to no purpose at all, my heart remaining funk, ead, and flat, I took my Bible to read upon it, to fee the Lord would be pleased to come into my foul by at door: and the Lord was pleased to lead me to the 5th of Isaiah, and reading many great promises therein, et felt I no fatisfaction; but when I was reading the 4th verse, the Lord came along with it, with the greatest ower, light, life imaginable, "Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have I righteousness and Arength .--- In the Lord shall all the feed of Ifrael be justified, and shall glory." The tongues of angels and men cannot tell hat I found in these words; and when I had so found em, I did eat them, and they were to me the joy and joicing of my heart. For, 1. I felt liberty in prayer; en duty went off my hand pleafantly, and with the eatest delight. 2. I got a new discovery, with more reetness and satisfaction than ever, that my complete was in my Lord Jelus Christ, that he was the Lord y righteousness and strength; and my foul acquiesced in m sweetly, that I had righteousness in him, and him ly, to justify me before God his Father; and I was ade to look for strength from him, for to enable e to the performance of every duty. I felt more is night of the real sensible sweetness of religion, an I had done for a confiderable time before; the ord did reveal himself, what for a God he was, my foul more than ever; and he was pleased to draw tmy foul after himself, in a most lively sweet way, as I came home finging, praifing, glorying, triumphg in the Lord my righteousness and strength. ngue cannot utter what sweetness I felt upon my soul; got a good meal, which is yet favoury to me though be many years fince; and I went forward in the work ry cheerfully, and did feel something of life, espelly when the minister that was serving the table was taking, What would fone of you give for to have had ch a meal, such a feast, when you was roaring under e desperate thou hts of a lost state? Sure I am, I would ve given a thousand worlds; yea, what would I not in have given fo any notices of mercy to my foul? Sometime after I sell from the liveliness, swee ness, and joyfulness

joyfulness of this frame, it did not continue long as to in measure, and I fell to my old trade of doubtings and fean again. By this time Mr Grierson was come to be minister in our kirk, and was in it near two years or there. about; but I cannot fay that my foul prospered under his ministry, although I had a great love for him, and never got much good fave the time already mentioned; and another time, that he was the instrument of comfort to my foul, when ferving a table at South Leith, before I went to it. The Lord was pleased to bear in upon my spirit that word, "Thine eyes shall se " the King in his beauty, and the land that is afar off;" and that scripture, "There I will meet with you:" and I cannot fay but I felt the outmaking of the promife; and he spoke some words that were made useful to the spiritual exercise of my soul then, but I remember not what they were. For ordinary I attended the College kirk, and had challenges of conscience if I went an where elfe, this being my parish-kirk, although I sel little prospering of foul, but would come away mon dead than I went. I defire to attribute nothing to ministers one more than another, but to look upon all a instruments in the hand of the great God; though some times it pleases our Lord to honour some more than asother, to do good to fome fouls.

When I was in George Heriot's hospital, the Lon was pleafed to work a concern about my foul's falvation

mark

harl

Lord

nd .

im,

sal

he S

ed v

nd t

is o

nd f

hark

y th

arra

ord

hen :

), b

ex nd li

he L

ord

ery 1

hich

hrist

ies.

y in bluo

onfid

to its fears

mini-

there.

under

and

oned;

com-

South

fed to

all fee

r off;" " and

mifes;

to the

per not

vation;

mark

harks of those that might warrantably call the Lord their lord. He spoke concerning the ord. He spoke concerning the soul's seeing his ruinous ad lost estate by nature, and fin being made bitter unto im, and his feeing no help in himfelf, nor in any creature; s also his getting a discovery of the Lord Jesus Christ as he Saviour of lost finners, and the foul's being well pleaed with the way of life and falvation in and through him, nd the foul's being determined to close with him upon is own terms, and resting and relying upon him for life ad falvation; and several other things he spoke of as arks, which I do not remember. He faid, if we could y that the Lord had wrought these in us, we might arrantably call the Lord our Lord. Sure I am, the ord bearing me witness, there was nothing that was hen spoken, (to the praise of the riches of free grace be), but what I could then fay; the Lord had given me nt any ad life that attended that discourse upon my soul, that I set be Lord was pleased powerfully to convince me from his more yord of my interest in himself. ord of my interest in himself, letting me see that these to miery marks he had wrought in and upon my foul, the hich I could not deny, nor durst not, and that God in fome-an anhrist has indeed met with my foul over the belly of all eneies. And I cannot fay that I have had fuch fears about ould go to God in prayer, and with somewhat of joy and onfidence could say, My God in my own Lord Jesus Christ. Lord onfidence could say, My God in my own Lord Jesus Christ.

O but this was sweet unto my soul, after such a long ight of deep exercises as he was pleased to exercise medites to ith. O glory, glory, eternal hallelujahs be unto my in the sod in my Lord Jesus Christ, for all the various ways a mind to have been pleased for to take with me in bringing me a unto himself: though they were deep, bitter, and sold distressing when under them; yet now they reall sweet and comfortable unto my soul upon a rethough the lost of the begin my everlasting song of praise, and eternal please allelujahs, which I hope to sing throughout eternity, are him wen unto him who hath loved me, and washed me in is own blood from my sins, and hath made me a king had priest unto God and his Father? To whom be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen, and amen.

D 2

Now

that

fore

eafy

come ftand

and v

Yet t and d

fion a

Mr H

and c

But a me of

liver 1

an, 1 only re

uring

poke i

ery m

Now this was the way and manner that the Lord was pleased to bring my foul unto the knowledge or affurance of my interest in himself, in his love and favour, in and through my only Lord Jesus Christ, and that by his word and Spirit And ever fince he has been pleased to cause the day grow more and more bright upon my soul To that I have a heaven upon earth, and dare not call into question my interest in the love and favour of my God in my Lord Jesus Christ, and that notwithstanding hei pleased for to withdraw from me as to his sensible presence sometimes, and that for holy and wife ends known unto himself, which he is pleased also to make me know and teaches me many spiritual lessons by his withdrawing and yet in the mean time when he does withdraw, in teaches me to follow the example of my Lord Jesa teaches me to follow the example of my Lord Jesu that so Christ upon the cross, to cry unto himself under all his forme dings and withdrawings, "My God, my God, why has that de thou forsaken me?" So that notwithstanding of all ordina my failures, shortcomings in heart and practice, and his move, withdrawing from me both in sovereignty, and on as in the count of my sins and follies, yet I never durst call in que that the single count in the strength of the my God, and durst not deny but that he is my Lord and to the my God, and durst not deny but that he has wrought Even y real work of grace upon my foul.

Now after this I was more and more confirmed in my interest in God as my God, in and through my Lon Jesus Christ, and was instructed to apply unto God my God more and more distinctly, for he was pleased to lead me to hear many of his sent servants, who most distinctly preached the Lord Jesus Christ, and the way of his and salvation in and through him, and how to live upon his lost of mark, that the Lord has met most remarkably with my soul atan; in that he has made me see that the work he has been pleased to work upon my soul, exactly agrees with the description of his spin confirm upon the hearts of his children in his word; so as fact the sire answereth face in the glass. The Lord by his spin ore the from day to day makes me see this.

from day to day makes me see this.

At this time however there was one thing that was eith's divery straitening and burdensome unto my soul, and the ords, was, the devil very often vexed my spirit with the thought arays

Was

ince

and

his

d to

oul.

into

God

ne is

pre-

own

now ing;

, he

ought

tha

that he had formerly overcome me by his temptation before mentioned, and the upcastings of the same were uneafy to my spirit, and I thought I would never overcome the same in time, and especially at death, notwithstanding I had the solid impressions that it was pardoned, and washed away in the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Yet the Lord was pleased to pity me even as to this also, and did deliver me from the same. There was an occafion at Carnock, being the first year I went there, where Mr Hogg was minister. I have got much soul edification and confirmation in that bounds, and at Airth together. But at this occasion the Lord met with me, confirming : me of my interest in himself, and was pleased for to deliver me from this heavy weight that lay upon my spirit, that fo disheartened and bereaved me of comfort. I had formerly laid it forth before the Lord, but had not got that deliverance from it I would have had. But in this ordinance, this, with other particulars I had for to redd his move, I was helped to lay before him at the table; and in the mean time I was laying it forth before the Lord, que for the moil particularly do not be present case of my soul, as if I had told him. So the present case of my soul, as if I had told him. So the present the Lord Jesus Christ as the sole and ght is Even you who have been tempted and overcome by Salan, I hold forth the Lord Jesus Christ as the sole and only remedy unto you; now take sast gripes of him for turing and for restoring you again. To this purpose he poke very livelily and suitably to my soul's case; and my soul was drawn out in a most lively manner after him, who was holden forth as the brazen serpent for the curing of all stings; and I really selt curing and healing only into my soul, and went away with much joy and resource origing of spirit, as having got the complete victory over stan; and I cannot say that I have had much uneasiness alease a my spirit since about the same.

I cannot say but I have had much edistication and soul-confirmation at Culrose, by Mr Mair and Mr Culbert. The sirst time I went there I think was the Sabbath become the black oath of abjuration was taken, and I was sery much comforted and confirmed by Mr Plenderat was eith's discourse upon the Saturday, preaching upon these distributed in since it is a sayed in since linen, clean and white; for the since the linen the sayed in since linen, clean and white; for the since the linen the sayed in since linen, clean and white; for the since the linen the sayed in since linen, clean and white; for the since the linen the linen the linen the sayed in since linen, clean and white; for the since the linen the linen

arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine

D.3

" linen is the righteousness of faints:" but especially Mr Culbert's fermon on Sabbath in the afternoon, was made remarkably useful unto my foul; he preached upon these words, Zech. iii. 2. "And the Lord faid unto " Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the " Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not " this a brand pluckt out of the fire?" He was helped to hold forth the marks of those that were brought out of a natural estate into a state of grace, or who they were that were pluckt out of the fire. I was much refreshed and comforted by this discourse, and also more confirmed in the faith of my interest in the Lord Jesus Christ; for I was made to see, that these very marks were wrought in and upon my foul, that he held forth from the word to be the marks of those that were pluckt out of the burning. My heart was made to fing and rejoice in the Lord as my God and portion, and that with more and more cheerfulness of foul.

The Lord hath most wonderfully cleared up my interest in himself, in his love and favour in and through his Son by his Spirit; for I cannot fay but that he has met with me in ordinances, and that most particularly; for ordinary what was the present piece of exercise of my foul, I met with something very suitable unto the same, How, O my foul, when in darkness about some word or truth, has it been cleared up unto me; fo that there ha been more distinct uptaking of the fame! Thus I have been greatly confirmed in the faith of the truths of the gospel, that they are of God. When I have been exercifed with some truths upon my spirit, and have had great difficulty to understand them, then I met with them in the word preached, and had them there cleared up unto my foal, I then also wan to the more distinct faith of them. And so I have observed the kind hand of my God in my Lord Jefus Christ by his Spirit, edifying instructing, and confirming my soul in the truths of the And how, O my foul, have I found my Go by his Spirit coming in to my foul most fuitably, mol fenfibly, and most efficaciously and powerfully, with words of grace in the time of need, whereby I have been quickened, revived, and caused to hope upon the won of promife!

3500

Ab

nd b

xerc

fter

linati

hen v

cqua

nemb

Leith

with a

mark, minist

have b

igion distiné

ficatio

foul in

fermo

were r

answe

once i

fed I i

clinati

ingnef

So one

But yo

go, he telling

nor u

thers.

which

and I

my pre

to rem

that fi

" be

" hea

presen

being fome t

our m

poor c

ally

Was

apon

unto

not

Iped

t out

they

re-

more

Jefus |

forth

luckt

d re-

with

inte-

his

met

for

my ame,

d or

have

ex-

had

with

ared tind

nd o

ying

the

God

with

beet

work

About this time I was mostly given to retirement, nd being alone, as I was under all the former pieces of xercife, and all the time of my apprenticeship. fter it was done, or thereabout, there were fome inlinations found in me after Christian company. I was hen very bashful, and could not use freedom to make equaintance with any. But one Sabbath-night I remember, being in the hospital at exercise at the foot of leith-wynd, before the minister came in, I fell in converse with a pious young lad; and what was worthy of remark, the discourse we had, came to be substance of the minister's discourse that night. And many times, when I ave been aiming at discoursing about any point in reigion, I have found it in fermons; and fo have got more distinct uptaking of the truths, and that to the more ediscation, confirmation, comfort, and strengthening of my foul in the way of the Lord. But I faid to the lad after fermon, to this purpose, it is a fore matter that there were not more Christian converse one with another. answered me, that he, and some few others, had a meeting once in the week for prayer and converse, and if I pleafed I might join with them. And I having now secret inclinations to be in Christian company, proposed my willinguess for to join with them, all parties being content, So one came for me to take me to the place of meeting. But you will not true, after I had given my confent to go, how the devil vexed me, and corruption together, telling me, I would stick the duty, and had not feafe nor understanding for to pray in public before others. Thus many foolish thoughts entered my heart, which did molest me. But this put me to my prayers, and I went out to the fields I remember, and did lay out my prefent circumstance before him, and he was pleased to remove any thing that was vexing unto my spirit by that sweet word, Pfal. xxvii. 14. " Wait on the Lord: " be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine " heart: wait, I fay, on the Lord." So this afforded present comfort and relief, and I went forward, and being helped, joined with very much fatisfaction for some time. But the black oath of abjuration was among our ministers, and as it has done no good service to the poor church of Scotland, fo it did no good to us either, far

for we came not to agree in our judgments concerning ward as the practice of our minister in the same. So our meeting ejoiced broke up for a time; and I was desirous for to be jointhe need unto another, and if possible, with more experienced y; and and standing Christians. The place that we met in, was into min a Christian widow woman's house in the Canongate, mouth and the was well acquaint with other Christians. Ide fired her to speak unto some of them for me. if that I might win in to Christian fellowship again, which I had might win in to Christian fellowship again, which I had hearts an entire love and affection for. And one night I me me, at with a noble Christian, William Christie, who spoke for my Go me to his meeting. This meeting consisted of moe is neeting number, and were of greater standing, experience, and learning; and if I was difficulted in joining with the former, I was as much feared about my joining with this building. But I was helped to lay out my present case unto the building. Lord; and at that time, though it be many years since, menda I remember an exercise in Mrs Campbell's in the West Lord, bow, when I went to the Lord, and prayed, and sought reason his presence with me, and that he would grant me that widened night in the exercise a token for good, that I might exercise this presence with me, to carry me honestly through what work he called to. That night Mr Plenderleith what work he called to. That night Mr Plenderleith infifted upon these words, Ezek. xxix. 21. " And I will " give thee the opening of the mouth in the midd of " them, and they shall know that I am the Lord." Whenever I heard the text, there came so much light and life in and with the same, that all fear and perplexity was removed from my spirit, and I was very much strengthened by the same. So I went forward with fomething of affurance of his prefence founded upon his word of promise; and didactually feel the outmaking of his word of promife, unto my foul's fweet experience: and remarked the first night I went to the society, one Mr Moffat went about duty first, and he read that 118th Pfalm, and fang the two last verses, which two verses! had felt fweet by the Lord in the night of my conversion, and they were again made fweet to me that night, which I took from the Lord as an evidence that he made me welcome. The members of the meeting need to shake hands with them that first joined with them, but they did it not with me that night, being young. I had not much out ward

cknov praifed hearts

A re me in

H

I fin ing w inter me, my h to vi cular me f

himf much my f riche meeting pard appearance, and was filly-like in my body; but I meeting ejoiced for I thought that the Lord made me welcome. The next night we met, they defired me to go about durienced y; and indeed the Lord fulfilled his word of promife in, was into me, and was pleased to give me the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, which they were made to acknowledge, and that by him that prayed next, who praised the Lord for what they felt. After that their hearts were knit to me, and used all familiarity towards ne, and made me welcome. I write this to the glory of my God in my Lord Jesus Christ. I have joined in this neeting ever fince, and that with the greatest fatisfaction, and have found very much of the Lord both in joining and performing of duty, and have got very much upbuilding and strengthening by questions discoursed spon. So that I have very much to speak to the commendation of joining one with another in ferving the Lord, and that both by night and by day. I have great reason to bless the Lord, that in the conduct of his prosidence he has made me acquaint with such ferious exercifed Christians, in whose fellowship and company I have had much spiritual profit and advantage.

ongate, I dethat I 1 had I met

ke for

noe in

e, and

e for-

h this

to the

fince,

Well

ought

that

it ex-

rough

rleith will A of

ord."

light

olexnuch

with n his fhis

nal

Mr

Sth

es !

and

ook

me.

vith

not 1110

ard

A reflection upon the Lord's way of dealing with me, since he was pleased to clear up my interest in himself.

I Have it to remark, as to the Lord's way with me, fince at first he was pleased to take an effectual dealing with my foul, until he was pleased to clear up my interest in himself, that he has been pleased to deal with me, as the nurse with the young child, in laying food to my hand, and also putting it in my mouth. He was pleased to visit me under my exercises, and that in a most particular way, bearing me up under them, and delivering me from them. But fince my interest was cleared up in himself, he makes me cry and seek for my food; yet much of his real and sensible love have I felt in and upon my spirit. I desire to record it to the praise of the tiches of his grace unto my foul; although I cannot condescend particularly as to what the Lord has been planter, we fed to give me to experience of his love these sive or in the his years bypast, both in ordinances ordinary and more enterandinary, as also in my ordinary life and conversation but most really, and most sensibly has he been pleased for a meet with my soul; glory, glory to my God in my Lord been pleased for to meet with me, both in prayer in the fields, and at communion-occasions, are yet very sweet as reasons refreshful unto my spirit. How may I set up my Ebene e him zer! many a Bethel and Peniel have I had. O my soul remember Carnock, Airth, Dunsfermline, Torrybun lt of Colrose, South-ferry, Abercorn, Gladsmuir, and the race of O how much soul-sweetness have I sound in my Lord of spirit of my Lord and my God, to commend my Lord service! O for a heart and tongue, and the help of the Experit of my Lord and my God, to commend my Lord in spirit of my Lord and my God, to commend my Lord in spirit of my Lord and my God, to commend my Lord in the Jesus Christ, and his sweet service! Sure I am, he has been a good Master to me. He does indeed work a single well, when I am made to restlect, and take a lord and most the low circumstances that the Lord in the depth of his works in his children, and all their works for them; he bears all their charges, and that my soul know delight, that there was a secret hand, a gracious had not the low circumstances that the Lord in the depth of his wisdom was pleased to plunge my foul into. But hink now I cannot but remark, and that with pleasure and any edight, that there was a secret hand, a gracious had not the low circumstances of angels cannot express the same amost kind and gracious God unto me, in and through and in the surface of the same of the bove,

n ples we, where God is perfectly enjoyed by his children, then his crumbs and off-fallings are so sweet, that fall one en om his table above unto his children in this his cotsusted by Long wife below! O what soul-sensible, heavenly, spiritual scoveries must they have of God in Jesus Christ; and we sweet and soul-restessful must he be in the higher ouse, when the far off views of him by faith are so restression to the lunto his children hereaway! Whom having not seen, tet and rough grace I desire to love; in whom, though now I be him not, yet through grace I desire to believe, and your all of glory. My Lord Jesus Christ is Lord of his own and the race and sulness, and he takes the time and mearace and fulness, and he takes the time and mea-re of letting out of the fame in his own hand. I canot fay that ever I was at a solemn occasion, but what I of the net with fomething most particular one way or another, Lord ither as to conviction of sins, or humblings upon the ne has count of sins; in a word, either as to the discoveries f myself, or of my Lord Jesus Christ unto me. The chem; lord has been most kind indeed, since he has been pleation and for to clear up my interest in himself: yet I have a look ad my ups and downs, my slowings and ebbings, my lights and my days, as other Christians have: and I hink I have win at more stability and rootedness in the e and way of my God under his hidings, than when I have had nore of his sensible presence. And however deadness, lepu larkness, Atheism, and unbelief prevailed in and over ne, yet I never durst raze the foundation for these seral years; for when I wan not at the life of assurance and joy. I have win unto the creditable life of faith. And O but it be a blessed life! Glory to my God in my to the Lord Jesus Christ for my acquaintance with it! O but it be a sweet life, and a life that brings most glory to God foul in Christ Jesus my Lord! O glory be unto God the satist Father, who in the depth of his infinite wisdom, was hear pleased to contrive such a glorious way of salvation in and through our Lord Jesus Christ, my Immanuel, God man! O glory to God in Jesus Christ, who was pleased to pass by angels that had sinned, and did look sear them! Glory, glory to God the Father, who was pleased to pass by angels that had sinned, and did sind out a Saviour, Christ Jesus the Lord, for them! Glory, glory to God the Father, who was pleased. ord has been most kind indeed, since he has been plea-

d the there, Lord's

ork all

hem;

ove,

s Fa

my

the

er g

ished

conc

eve

d e

lvati

y In ell p

ace

od tl

netifi

es to

l gra

ate b

ation

he ha

y the

ive t

on v

roug

fcove

y Lo

is ful

t out

nd T

leluj

[W

ears

xperi

im,

oul,

racio

ed in

mar

leal f

ul en

orwa

pleased to pass by the wife and prudent, the mighty at noble of mankind, and was pleased in his infinite los and wisdom, to pitch upon, and make choice of the fool ish things of the world, to confound the wife Glory him for chufing the weak things of the world, to con found the things that are mighty, and base things of the world, and things that are despised, hath my Godi Christ chosen, yea the things that are not hath he cho fen, to bring to nought the things that are, that flesh should glory in his presence. Sure I am, I have a reason to boast; no, no, who am one of the vilest of a he hath chosen. I desire, through grace, for to sub scribe myself an eternal dyvour, and debtor unt rich, rich, free, free grace, in my sweetest, sweet est, loving, loving God, in my only Lord Jesus Chril O glory unto my Lord Jesus Christ, who did take in hand this great work of redeeming an elect number of lost finners, and me among them! O my foul, bless praife, praife my Lord Jefus Christ, the darling of her ven, the Father's well-beloved, who was eternally by him, as one brought up with him, who was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him. Glory to him, that ever he rejoiced in the habitable parts of the earth, and that ever his delights were with the fons of men; that h he might cause those that he loveth inherit substance, and fill their treasures! O glory to my Lord Jela Christ, that ever he should divest himself, as it were, for a time of that glory that he had eternally with the Father, and according to the covenant of redemption betwixt God the Father and him, should have, in the fulness of time, taken upon him the rags of our humanity, and therein should have done and suffered whatever was necessary to the redemption and salvation of my soul and of all that the Father gave unto him to be faved by him! O love, love, love unspeakable, unparallelled incomprehensible! O the heighth! O the depth! O the breadth and length of the love of God in Christ, to1 number of undone finners, and my foul in particular! O Lord my God, by thy Spirit cure my unbelief. I defire to believe, that the glorious fecond person of the atere ever-bleffed and adorable Trinity, my Lord Jesus Christ, did undertake the work of falvation contrived by God his

aty an

ite lon

ne fool

lory

to con

of the

Godi

e cho

hat u

aven

ofal

o fub

unu

Tweet-

Chrift

take

umber

bles,

f hea-

lly by

is de

, that

i, and

hat fo

tance,

Jelus

were,

h the

ption

in the

r was

foul,

ed by

d in-

O the

to a

ular!

I de-

the

hrift,

God

his

s Father, and go into all the terms thereof, and hath my nature answered all the demands of law and justice the room and stead of my soul, and all that the Faer gave unto him to be faved by him; and that he has ished transgretsion, and made an end of sin, and made conciliation for iniquity, and that he has brought in everlasting righteousness. I declare before heaven d earth most folemnly, that I know no other way of lyation but in and through the perfect righteoulness of y Immanuel, God-man. I defire through grace to be ell pleased with this way of falvation, and through ace defires to accept of him, and rest upon him, who of od the Father is made unto me wisdom, righteousness, nctification, and complete redemption. And my foul dees to ascribe eternal praise unto the ever-blessed Spirit of grace, for discovering unto me my lost and undone eate by nature, and opening my eyes, letting me fee faltion only in my Lord Jesus Christ; and for working e habits of grace in my foul, and drawing out my foul the power of his grace, making me embrace and reeive the person of my Lord Jesus Christ for reconciliaon with God his Father, and eternal falvation in and rough him. And glory to the ever-bleffed Spirit, for scovering more and more of the fulness of Christ Jesus y Lord, and making me come with my emptinels unto s fulness; and glory unto him, that he is pleased to tout of his fulness unto my foul. To One in three, nd Three in one, be all glory, praise, praise. Allelujah, lelujah. Amen, amen.

[When he was but about twenty four or twenty-five ears of age, not having attained much knowledge and apprience, the confideration of what God had done for im, in delivering him from fuch fears and anguish of oul, as he had long been exercised with, and had been raciously pleased to manifest himself to him, as reconcited in and by Christ, in so remarkable and distinguishing manner, he appears to have been filled with love and real for the glory of God, the truths of the gospel, and atterests of religion. Satan, that subtle and deceitual enemy, took the advantage of him, and pressed him orward, by suggesting many seemingly pertinent and fuitable

off

near

as be

oppo v wor

fe ter

ot th

, to

it, O

nibe mer e

lih

m, t

fet m

mag

fecte e in

n me

mun

m th

oice,

ines

.

Cap

can .

hy f

d for

u I

dne

by

inde

tex

weak

to th

ot:

even

ou.

, as

mine

fuitable texts of scripture, which he was not aware of coming from him, thereby stirring him up, and excit him to undertake some things in favour of religions fuitable for his station. But by advising with a friend nent it, discovering to him that Satan had taken the adm tage of his zeal, and advised him to compare these soil tures suggested to him with other scriptures, and pa for the teaching of the Spirit of God, and he mi come to fee his mistake; which advice damped his rit; but by taking it, he came to fee his error, for wh he expressed much thankfulness to God, in not leave him to fay or do any thing that might have brough reproach on religion, stumbled others, and reproach his own character. Soon after the Lord led him to he Mr Kid preach on Luke xxii. 31. 32. " Simon, Sim " behold, Satan hath defired to have you, that hem " fift you as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, to " thy faith fail not; and when thou art converts " strengthen thy brethren." He faid it was such a call him, as the angel made to Abraham, Stop, stop, go not ther, for now I know thou levelt God, &c. He had a been forward with feveral other eminently religious pe fons, who remonstrate against the prosbytery of Ed burgh, and he had conferences with fome of them, ont Subject of taking away so many of the sermons they we accustomed to have about communion-occasions, a their appointing to each minister fixed times of they for the celebration of that ordinance; the establishing which affected him fo much, that for a few times hed not join in that ordinance in Edinburgh, but went some places of the country where he knew the most of nently godly ministers were to be found, and there just I shall recite his own words as he expresses his felf.

Before I shut this piece of trial, I cannot but say, it devil sinding he lost his prey, and that his design as the temptation was broken; for I find upon respections endeavoured to push me forward, that he might bromy reputation, little worth as it is, and that he might break my peace, and make me a scandal to religion, so to be evil spoken of on my account, but through my catain I got the victory over this temptation. Then Sat

endeaveur

re of

exciti

gion

riend

adra

le for

nd pa

e mig

his fi

r wh

leavi

ough

roach

to he

Sime

hem

ee, th

verte

a call

o no fa

had all

ous pe

f Edit

, on the

ey we

15, 2

the ye

thing

s hed

went

oft en

re joil

les hin

fay, il

en ast

Clion

ht bres

ne miglon, for hy Cap to Satz

eavoured to attack me another way, tempting me to off my Christian companions, telling me, I need not near them, for they would cast me off, and not receive as before, nor believe what I faid in religious mat-Many fuggestions to this purpose were cast into mind, but I was helped to go, notwithstanding all opposition he made, let them speak or say of me what would. But my God in Christ by his Spirit by means of le temptations hath struck at a predominant evil in me, I have been groaning under these many years, and no bt these things have been permitted for my humilia-, to be a prefervative from vanity and lightness of ir, on the account of what he has done in me and for me, the not lifted up on the account of being favoured with mer experiences. I think I may fay with the apostle. I should be exalted above measure, on the account of n, therefore the messenger of Satan was permitted to fet me. God hath deligered me from this trial, and made his grace sufficient for me, and his strength fected in my weakness. Gladly therefore will I ree in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest n me. I have got good days fince that trial, both at munions, and private exercises; much sweetness m thefe texts, I Pet, i. 6. "Wherein ye greatly reoice, though now for a feafon (if need be) ye are in heainels through manifold temptations." And John xiv. " Because I live, ye shall live also." O g'ory to Captain, the enemy must first kill him, before can kill me! And that text, "O woman, great is hy faith." I think that trial hath been ordered of my for the trial of my faith: and glory to God, though It I was minded to do was difficult, I shewed no backdness till I was convinced I was mistaken. I cannot by a remark upon Mr Brifbane's fermon last night, indeed it was a fermon preached in feafon to my foul; text was, If xxxv. 3. 4. "Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence, he will come and fave you." This fermon was closely preached to my foul's s, as if it had been only preached for me, it was fo E 2 applicable

applicable to me. He faid first, that it was the duty of gospel-ministers to strengthen the hands, and the gave the characters of those whose hands he ought to frengthen. 1st Mark of them, they were thoughtful and persons, inwardly exercised. 2dly, They had some measure of knowledge. 3dly, They were taken up abou the interests of the Lord Jesus Christ. These diseases, he faid, were not deadly. All these marks I could no hing deny, especially the last, even running into an extrem in my zeal for the interest of my Lord Jesus Chrift. must fay, to the glory of my God in Christ, my foul wa strengthened, comforted, and encouraged by the about dant consolation that man of God was helped to offer from that text, which I also was enabled to take. An I cannot but remark another most fuitable word h preached upon, Gen. xxii. 14. "And Abraham calle " the name of that place JEHOVAH-JIREH: as it is a " to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be " feen." O have I not found the Lord most remarkable peared for me! and O what of his love and wifdom he ment, beening God! he discovered to my soul, as a covenant-keeping God! with, shall yet remark some lessons the Lord taught me by the trial I have mentioned. I think he hath taught me or unto ought to keep my station, and not go out of my rail fer I. God is a God of order, and he would have all that a sayer, his soldiers, and enlisted under his banner, for to under signs stand their rank and station, and to keep it. It is criming as that for a soldier to usurp the office and rank of a capital he discovered to my foul, as a covenant-keeping God!

September 23. 1722. The Lord hath been plase peared to enlighten and instruct me more and more, concerning the eternal counsels of his love to me in particular, as to discover to me within these sew months, his mind as will in most of these scriptures which were impressed my on my mind. I have been trained up, and have hade things perience of manifold temptations, dreadful suggestions omise, Satan, the black angel of the bottomless pit; but I the did not apprehend him as an angel of light; and these as for

wou betw misle the I hav Wei

fore

nd : which heir ures, ion,

pould p as did ach o lo ha

dute

fome

about eafes.

ld not

treme ift.

ul wa

abus offe And

rd b

calle

is fai

nall b

rkabl

he ap

om ha

od! by tha

me

y rank

hat an

under

s crim

to 00 is Spir

do h

fot

fore I made application to my God in Christ, that he would give me to know fomewhat of the real difference the betwixt his Spirit's coming in with a word for my support and comfort, and the devil's suggestions to deceive and milead me; and I have been made to fee and find, that the Lord is the hearer and answerer of prayer. Indeed have got my fill of scriptures of the devil's suggesting. We may see that the children of grace may seek many things which they do not rightly take up or understand, and are often ignorant of God's manner of working, which he is pleased to take, in giving them the return of heir prayers. Had I been apprehensive that these scrip-ures, which were suggested to me when under tempta-ion, had come from Satan as an angel of light, sure I would not have been so earnest in prayer, and so taken pas I was. I remember of two times in particular that did apply to God in prayer concerning that matter; ach of these times I had something of life and light, and to had fome confidence of hearing and answering; yet to the way and manner of answer, I left to the soveignty of God. All the time I was under that delufive with I did not conceive that Satan had a hand in these sugoruntil a confiderable time after I was fully recovered. And ter I was recovered out of it, I fought unto the Lord by ayer, if it would please him to discover the ends and figns why I was so left under the power of Satan coing as an angel of light, and he suffered so far to pref a cu il with me. Then were my eyes opened, and it came the into my mind, the time when, the matter and manth into my mind, the time when, the matter and manof my prayer, at these two times, as if they had been t newly performed. It may be expected, that I should ite more particularly concerning the difference, as it place peared to me, between the devil's fophistry, and the neems thing of the Spirit. But I forbear at the time.

I chafe at the time rather to pursue what I principally and a lended. And O that I may be enabled, by the Spirit and my God in Christ giving light and life, and bringing things to my remembrance, according to his word of things to my remembrance, according to his word of this basis. John xiv. to carry me on in the important to the following inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the sea serious inquiry into the follidity and validity of the search of the sea

E 3

lo th

Chri

the

Try

be ar

atro

make

prese

comi

tion i

M

So

deep.

adva

view

matt

matt

at, a

And

love,

me a

is a h

towa the d any pains

fee o

alfo wher

whic

my l to be

found

efpec

to re

in Cl

and

you

Judg

I hu:

the work of the Spirit of God in my own foul, as already narrated in some measure. Confidering that God in his providence has hitherto occupied my hand, having little time, whereby I have been diverted from my purposed delign, a confiderable time fince formed, and confidering the darknels and depths I have been many a time in fince, it may be thought the work might be much marred on these ac-But I hope I shall find it otherwise, for my God in Christ has more and more discovered his infinite love, wisdom, goodness, power, and faithfulness through Christ to my soul, and consequently more and more for fetting forth the high praise of the riches, freedom, and fovereignty of his grace in Christ to my foul. Good reason have I for to do so. Therefore in dependence on that fulnets of grace treasured in Christ, my Lord, Head, and Husband, who is my treasure, my fulnels, my all in all, I feek and hope for all needful supplies, to be communicate by the Spirit of all grace, for carrying me through my proposed design, looking and hoping for to be directed by his influences to method and matter, he bringing all things to my remembrance; and I through grace shall give to the One in three, and Three in one, all the praise, to whom alone it is due. Amen, and amen,

The design purposed, for examination and trial, according to the word of God, in order to know the solidity of the state of my own soul.

HE method which at present I have in view, it pursuing this work, through grace, is to call the same into the mould and frame of a dialogue, be twixt a master and a scholar. And this method I incline to the more, if the Lord shall be pleased to carry me through, because I have found it take with myself, and also it has been the method wherein I myself have had most addication, to wit, by way of questions and answers.

ready

s pro-

time,

lefign,

dark-

nay be

fe ac-

or my

finite

rough

e for

, and

Good

ce on

Head,

allin

com-

g me

for to

r, he

rough

ne, all

men.

tion

l of

y of

W, !

call

, be

nclin

y m

and

mol

S.

christ by his Spirit in me may be as the master, and the scholar. And O that he would search and try me: Try heart and reins, O God. It will not, I hope, he amiss, in a homely way, after the manner of men, to introduce this work in the following manner. I shall make the supposition of the scholar's going into the presence of his master, and with all gravity and becoming reverence saluting him; the friendly conversation is thus begun.

Master. Quest. How are all matters with you?

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, your question is very important, M. How fo? deep, and large. S. Sir. I humbly conceive, that it would take one much farther advanced than I am to folve the question; for at the first view to me it would feem for to fay as much as, how all matters temporally are with you, and also how are all matters spiritually? Sir, I may in some measure guess at, and tell you how matters are with me externally. And indeed this would be a large field, to hold forth the love, goodness, and mercy of God in Christ, in giving me a rational being. And I cannot but fay, that there is a height, depth, breadth, and length of love, mercy, and good-will, which I have reason to conceive he bears towards me even externally, in preferving me through the dangers of an infant-state, in giving me health, and any measure of strength of body, in preserving from pains, diseases, fevers, and manifold sicknesses, which I fee others of my fellow creatures actually trysted with; and also that he feeds me, and clothes me so comfortably, when others are in want, poverty, and nakedness; all which, and much more there is of mercy and kindness in my lot externally; for all which through grace I defire to be made most thankful. Yet, Sir, I fear to tell you how all matters are with me spiritually; that will be found the most hard and difficult part of the question, especially considering that I am but young, and a scholar; to refolve this part of the question, belongs unto old men in Christ. M. But you know that the time is short, and that death is certain; and what know you how foon you may be called hence, to give an account unto the Judge of all the earth? You fee that a great part of man-

kind

kind die before they come unto your age; and is it not then time, high time, for you to know how all matters are with you, as to your foul's eternal concerns, before death put the fummons in your hands, for to go and appear before the great Judge, to give an account how matters are with you? I acknowledge that the question is very material, and of great consequence, therefore it concerns you greatly for to put the question unto your. felf, that fo in time you may get it refolved, and put out of doubt, before death come, for there is no work nor device in the grave, where shortly you will go, no mending of matters there; as the tree falleth, there it will lie. If you be interested in Christ, then happy will you be eternally; if you be not, you have neafon to fear wrath, and that eternally. And therefore you ought not to delay examination, and put off trial, but speedily to set about the same: and for your encouragement, you read in scripture, of many of the faints, who have been brought up unto a full assurance of their interest in God's love and favour, in and through his Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, by the Spirit of all grace. How sweetly does David fing and rejoice in the end of his days, in that God made with him a well-ordered covenant in all things and fure; this was all his defire, and comfort, 2 Sam. *xiii. 5. and through his life, how did he encourage himself in the Lord his God, in his distress and trials? O fure it is sweet and comfortable, under all trials and afflictions, when fouls can go unto God as their own God in Christ, and say, "O my God, my soul is call " down within me," Pfal. xlii. 6. "My Rock, my fortress, my deliverer, my strength," Pfal. xviii. 2. Through manifold places of the Pfalms, both when the Lord frowns, and when he shines upon him, how does he run unto God as his own God in Christ? So that af Surance is attainable. And that believers may win to know how matters are with their fouls, even in time, you fee for further proof, Job could fay, "I know that "my Redeemer liveth," chap xix. 25. And St Paul could fay, " Whose I am, and whom I ferve;" and, "I " know that he is able to keep that good thing which " I have committed unto him against that day." Now you fee what high and great lengths thefe, and many others

for sp not 1 degre firable their thing

other:

after ligen fore matt be a

that fome othe fome

and is fo mer have

grad his ! the imp and

> can hav 16. .. wh

gre 200 we rol the de

th na be to

2!

re

not then

ers are

before

go and

nt how

ueltion

fore it

your.

ut out

or de-

ending

Il lie.

ou be

vrath,

o de-

et a-

read

been

3033

Lord

eetly

that

ings

Sam,

rage

als?

and

own

calt

my

. 2.

the

oes

af

10

ne,

128

ius

1 .

ch

W.

17.

3

others have attained unto in scripture. And were it not for spending of time, I could tell you of many, though not recorded in scripture, who did arrive at a great degree of affurance of their interest in Christ, and defirable evidence concerning a work of grace wrought in their fouls. But I hope you are convinced that it is a thing attainable, and also that it is your duty for to press after the same. And let me tell you, you cannot be diligent and exercised enough about the same. O therefore give heart and hand to the work, to know how all matters are with your foul. I have observed you for to be a professor of religion for a considerable time, and also that you are taken up about prayer; and I have observed fomething in and about you fomewhat fingular from other professors; and I would fain hope that there is some good thing in you towards the Lord God of Israel; and therefore in charity I am bound to believe that there is something to be found in and about you, more than a mere profession of religion; consequently I would not have you smother, lay up in a napkin, nor yet to deny the grace of God bestowed upon you, or wrought in you, by his Spirit; it is of very dangerous consequence, so to do; they that trade with their talents, gifts, or graces, right improvement of them tends to the increase of them; and it is only in the way of improving of them, that we can expect to have them increased; therefore I would have you for to follow the example of David, Pfal. Ixvi. 16. "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will " declare what he hath done for my foul." Declare what he hath done for your foul, spread the fame of his great name, in telling of his mighty work wrought in and upon your foul; like those in the days of his fleth, who were cured of him, who spread abroad his fame: do not rob him of his glory, by hiding his grace, or denying S. Sir, I most readily acknowledge, that death is certain, and how foon the summons to flit and remove may be put in my hand, I know not; as also, that matters should be fet in order, concerning the eternal welfare of my precious foul, that fo nothing may be found wanting against that day, when I shall be called to give up my accounts concerning my stewardship. am also convinced, that persons in Christ may attain unto

unto affurance of their interest in him, and consequently of their eternal falvation in and through him, on the account of his blood and righteousness, which I do own to be the alone procuring cause of the justification, and eternal falvation of any of the finners of mankind. I cannot but also own, that I have been a professor of the way of God, and godliness, for many years, and that the Lord of his goodness was pleased for to make me to be taken up with a concern about my precious foul somewhat early. But, Sir, you know it is commonly faid, Soon ripe, foon rotten; and what reason have I for to have my fears, that although I have had a profestion of religion from a child, that matters spiritual are not all fo right as they should be? And therefore I humbly acknowledge, that your advice for to examine and try how all matters are with me is very feafonable and pertinent, and the question you have proposed, concerns me very much. Sir, I cannot but fay, that if my heart deceive me not, it is the fincere defire of my foul for to have heart and way fearched, for there is nothing more upon my heart, than to know how matters are with my precious foul, and if my profession be well founded, yea or not. And indeed this is chiefly my errand unto you at the time, that I might have some spiritual conference with you, concerning the case and condition of my foul; so that you have happily prevented me, in proposing such a concerning question; for otherwise my bashfulness perhaps would have marred me in proposing any thing I had upon my spirit for to say unto you. And therefore, without any further introducement, my errand unto you at the time, Sir, is, I knowing you for to be a fingular person fon gifts and graces, having much of the experimental knowledge of the life and power of religion, in your own folid experience, and having a fingular qualification in discerning the spirits, whether they be of God, yea or not; I would therefore humbly intreat, that you would be pleafed for to condescend to spend some time with me, in proposing some questions unto me, which you know properest for ex-And I hope fuch a person of ingeamination and trial. nuity and faithfulness as you are, will be free and ingenuous in telling me your mind, concerning how matters Mand

fand wed defire no need no having much to at an exist a longuestion my caps heart as a very to weight to weight

Maj cording ken up Scho

membr

fome q

year of dea terrible remove on my them, pression that a fluence

fulvation I was to preciou Maj

Scholler George Alry of warml thunder

nd fery.

tiy

he

un

nd

1

he

at

to

luc ly

I

0-

lal

1

ne.

nd

DS.

irt;

to

)ie

ny.

d,

10.

al

on

in

ny

ng

u.

ny.

10

ng

nd,

nd.

S,

re

n-

ne

-

6.

6-

15

nd

gand with my precious foul; and I hope I shall not, I defire not to deny any thing the Lord has wrought in or upon my foul. Only, Sir, before you proceed, I need not tell you that I am not far advanced in learning, having only learned the fecond part of my grammar, and much of that is loft, being now for a confiderable time at an employment; you know the defignation thereof is a lorimer: and therefore I hope you will cart your questions into such a mould as may fuit the weakness of my capacity, that I may the better take them up. M. I must fay, that it is heart and reins, O God. a very noble errand, and you are very welcome unto me; I am very well pleased to see any of my scholars so willing to enter upon trials, especially concerning such a weighty concernment, and I shall endeavour to form some questions suitable to your capacity.

Master. Quest. Can you tell me, when was it, according to the best of your knowledge, that you was ta-

ken up with a concern about foul-matters?

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, according to the best of my remembrance, I think it was betwixt the feventh and tenth year of my age; then I remember I had some impreshons of death upon my fpirit, and O I thought it was very terrible, and would fain have had the thoughts of death removed; and some other things then were impressed upon my fpirit. But however my spirit was burdened with them, yet I cannot fay that at that time I had any folid impressions of the worth and value of my precious soul, or that any thing then impressed upon my spirit, had influence for to drive me to prayer, in order to feek the Salvation of my precious foul. But some little time after was ten years old, I became more concerned about my precious foul.

Quest. What was it then, think you, that Mafter.

made you more concerned?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, by this time I was got in to George Heriot's hospital, and was then under the mini-Mry of Mr Hart, who then as I thought preached very warmly, especially unto young people, particularly in thundering out the terrors of the law upon all perfons in an unconverted state, holding forth their danger and mifery.

Mafter.

Master. Quest. How was you then affected?

Scholar. Answ. I cannot but say that I had then fome convictions of fin, especially of the neglect of the duty of prayer, as also some resolutions for to be more ferious, and more taken up about prayer.

Master. Quest. Well, it is very good that it was fo:

but did you put your resolutions into practice?

Scholar. Answ. Oh, no, no, Sir, for although some convictions of fin, and the neglect of duty, were very often impressed upon my spirit, and I had resolutions for to mend my manners, and be more exercised in prayer, yet it has been strange unto me fince, how that I checked all convictions I then had, and how I put off all my good resolutions. Sometimes I would have thought, I was but young, and would have promifed myself a deal of time afterwards; fometimes my leffon at school was difficult, and that was an excellent excuse, that I had not time then to be taken up about prayer; and other times fear that my comrades had noticed me, and would have mocked me, this was an hindrance. Yet convictions were fo strong of duty, that I was obliged to make promifes and refolutions to go about the same: but promises were more often broken than kept; and resolutions put of with manifold delays, to-morrow, and to-morrow, and that fometime after, I would be ferious, and confcientioully Thus I continued for fome time, taken up about duty. having war betwixt my natural confcience being enlightened, charging home fin and duty, and the corrupt nature opposing the same. M. It is so always with every unrenewed person, and the reason is, Rom. viii. 7. "The " carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not sub-" ject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." I Cor. ii. 14. "The natural man receiveth not the "things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness low, in unto him; neither can he know them, because they coting is are spiritually discerned." But I hope there shall be Maste a more comfortable account of matters with you, and tion? that the work has not rested here S. No. Sir, ! School. S. No, Sir, 1 that the work has not rested here that the work has not rested here S. No, Sir, a Scholar think I have reason for to bless the Lord, that the work that the work has not rested here, for after this, I being like a wild associate the scholar than the work associated the scholar than the work as the scholar than the scholar than

vith m vild lie nade u hough an bein hich h eget t Maft emptat Schol exing,

erules. ience. bul wit hade m riven u y that

hat I

hrough

hing w

emptat

lying,

ias take come oured ' nly the fmy le

e affect is Spiri er, eff rought

ppreher r to fe

Mafte Schola

ith my own ways, it pleafed the Lord to let out the vild lion of the bottomless pit upon me; and he was nade use of, like a task master, to drive me forward, hough contrary to his intentions, the main drift of Sain being to have my foul. M. Indeed this is that hich he goes about feeking, and is not content without eget the same.

Quest. How was you exercised under this Mafter.

emptation?

then

f the

more

fo;

fome

very

s for

yer,

cked

good

Was

l of

cult,

then

that

cked e fo and were t of

that

oully

ime, ighture

un-

The Subbe." the ness they I be

and r, l

Scholar. Answ. I cannot but say that it was very exing, troublesome, and weighty upon my spirit, noning was ever so burdensome to me; for always the emptation ran, as if he had been in me, and speaking to me, lying, Give me thy foul. And no doubt but he was in me, erules and reigns in the heart of the children of difobeience. The temptation many times came in upon my bul with a great impetuofity and hurry, it would have ade me all shake and quiver. However I was more riven unto my proper work and duty, yet I cannot but by that the temptation prevailed fore upon me, before hat I was made for to see that relief was only in and brough the Lord Jesus Christ, yea even before that I as taken up about the duties of religion. But I incline not come over again here those pieces of exercises I laoured with, whilst I was under this temptation; but ally the tendency of the whole was for to convince me f my lost state and condition, &c. that my foul might e affected with the same. And indeed the Lord, by is Spirit over- ruling all temptations I then laboured uner, effectually brought this about; so that I was rought for to roar and grone most terribly, under the prehensions of eternal wrath and misery, that I was made or to see myself exposed unto, upon the account of since we will be to see I lay in a most doleful condition, exceeding nothing but wrath, wrath, and that eternally.

Master Quest How long did you lie in this con-

Master. Quest. How long did you lie in this con-

Scholar. Answ. I was about seventeen years of age Scholar. Anjw. I was about leveliteen years of age with efore I got complete outgate; yet a confiderable time efore that, I was made for to be most diligent in the east enformance of commanded duties.

Master. Quest. Was this temptation constantly

acqu

pray

ddenly

God

s a re

religi

ofit or

other

unto

iled w

mptati

. drea

fore,

errible

ink or

know

knov

filon,

put th

dence

r King

und no

mpted.

you fe

rfe ; a

the 81

taketl

shewe

glory

will I

me,"

Mafte

Schola

rit; 'p

ings ur

effion o

ade my

was ab

id myfe

; and

ll of th

eached

ell,

upon you, until you was about seventeen years

age?

Scholar. Answ. I cannot but say that it was reclose and constant, it haunted me like a ghost, at a times, in all places, whether I was at my book, or worship: sometimes I thought to put it away by keepings comradeship and diversion, but no exercise could I betake myself unto, wherein I was free of the same, but say haunted therewith, except in the night seasons, cannot but say for the most part I had rest then.

Mafter. Queft. What was the rife of this tempts

tion, thought you?

Scholar. Answ. Upon a reflection, all the account can give of its rife, was from hearing of the servanuithe hospital, and my comrades, discoursing upon what temptations some met with, and how busy Satan was seeking their soul, and how he prevailed upon many From hearing something of this nature, the temptations rose upon me. But I was strengthened for to resist and oppose all assaults, with the greatest hatred and indignation imaginable, and for a considerable time, the bank was hot and vehement.

Master. Quest. Did ever the devil appear unto m

in visible shape?

Scholar. Answ. No indeed, never to this day we he suffered to appear unto me in visible shape, I have never any thing ado with him after that manner, but of ly what I have been troubled with when occasionally dark places, in my imaginations, and by secret sugartions in and upon my foul.

Master. Quest. Did you not go to God and tell hi

your trouble?

Scholar. Answ. Indeed I durst not at this time, it I had impressions that God would not hear me. nor a gard me; and I cannot say that at this time I knew me about secret prayer; so that the temptation drove it the harder upon me.

Mafter. Queft. How far did the temptation pres

upon you?

Scholar. Anfw. I remember when we were at a evening exercise one evening in the hospital, I fell alla

s ver

at a

01

inge

petal

ut fi

ns,

mpta

ount

ints

wha

wasi

man

ion

nd of

digna

batt

to yo

y w

I ha

ut of

ally

fugg

ll hi

e, ft

or it

ve fi

previ

at of

prayer; and the temptation came in upon meddenly; I had it suggested to me that I was cast off God, no mercy, no mercy for me in him, I s a reprobate, was not elected of God; and, that to religious was a most melancholy life, I would find no ofit or pleasure therein, in comparison of the happiness others. I cannot well tell all that was then representunto me; but so it was that the representation preiled with me, and there was a great yielding unto the mptation. Upon which I awoke with the greatest hurdread, and terror imaginable; and if my case was ill fore, a thousand times worse was it now, for now I had errible accusing conscience. M. But what can we ink or say of Satan, he is an enemy well skilled in war, knows whom to attack, and when to attack, and also knows their weakelt fide; when he gets a perthon, he will attack the strongest, and will greatput them to it too: what shall I fay, he had the imdence to attack our Lord, our Captain, our Viceroy, r King, our Head; but he wan nothing by it, he und nothing in him, no yielding in him. Yet he was npted, that he might fuccour them that are tempted, you fee Matth. iv. from the beginning down to the 11th rle; and amongst the rest of the temptations, we find the 8th and 9th verses, it is faid, " Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them: and faith unto him, All thefe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me." O was not this great impudence in him? fell,

Master. Quest. What was the effect of this?
Scholar. Answ. I. I was more inwardly pressed in int; now I had a guilty conscience speaking terrible ings unto me. Yet notwithstanding of the inward imession of yielding, the temptation still occurred, which ade my life most bitter and uneasy. At this time I think was about twelve or thirteen years of age. Yet, 2. I id myself out to see if there was any hope of relief for e; and sometimes I was encouraged from the general loss of the gospel. I began then to give more heed to the eached word, and more of an inward impression of the

ap to

frictn

belie

nd a

when

the

his

he

will

chil

teou

whi

' mer

ofe,

s alfo

aw, 1

ind no

hould

Maj

ate at

Scho

or 1 1

ands;

hen to

.fs, t

ad he

beni, a

ear Go

elf to

ir, th

elf unt

was ple

be holy

cience

et I th

Maft

our o

which r

worth and value of my foul was upon my fpirit; toge. ther with a wonderful anxiety to be delivered from hell and wrath, the fear whereof I felt already kindled in my foul. 3. I was more and more impressed with a sense of guilt, and was by degrees led up unto the fountain of original fin in Adam, and my eyes began daily to be opened more and more to fee myfelf guilty in him; as also my own actual fins and transgressions, mine eyes were opened more and more to fee. But no fin, neither original nor actual, had such impression upon my spirit as the yielding at this time; I was tempted to believe, that I had finned the fin against the Holy Ghost: under this I ground mightily. 4. There was a fentence of eternal condemnation passed in the court of my conscience; hell, hell, wrath, wrath, eternally, founded in my ears. 5. My foul raged, roared, and would not acquiesce in the justness of the fentence, though guilty. I was young, and would God damn me? The devil had in a fubtle way win in upon me, and must I be damned for that which was not deliberately done, and with full confent of the foul? O, I thought, this was hard, cruel justice: O, I thought, were it to do a gain, I would not for a thousand times ten thousand world Many blasphemous thoughts were found in me of God; also wishing I had never been born; that had been made a brute beaft, &c. that fo I might not he a account to make one day. 6. All this tended to the pressing my foul down under a sense of guilt and wrath, Yet I was made more conscientions about the duties of religion, and feeking a way of outgate, my foul being now diffressed with a sense of sin and guilt, and eterna vengeance upon the account thereof.

Quest. What methods did you fall upon Master.

for relief out of this forlorn state?

Scholar. Answ. Indeed I would have been content for to have done any thing to have had any notices that then were any hopes of falvation for me. I prayed, I read I kept company with the best; I made conscience of m words, that no profane language proceeded from m mouth; yea, I came to be very much alone, and abstain the not ed from company, and much of those childish, innoces ptaking plays, which are natural for children to be addicted to we are yea, I became so outwardly blameless, that it was call hought

up to me by my comrades, as being holy. And this frictness in walk I was the more encouraged unto, because believed there was a connection betwixt doing, being frict nd accurate, and the reward of eternal life. then I read some places of scripture, as Is. lv. 7. "Let the wicked forfake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon." "Return, O backfliding children, why will you die?" And, "If the unrighteous man forfake his unrighteousness, and do that which is right in my fight, his fins shall not be remembered." A multitude of seriousness. " membered." A multitude of scriptures to this purofe, when I read them, gave me fome encouragement; s also many ministers holding forth the duties of the aw, to be taken up with them closely, constantly, nd not for to weary in well-doing, for in due time I hould reap.

oge-

hell

my e of

oriened

my

ened

nor ding nned aned lem-

hell,

foul

fs of

God

me,

atches hould reap.

Alafter. Quest. Well, was you diligent and accurate at the work?

Answer Diligent, you may be sure of that, or I saw that I had ruined my soul with mine own and ands; and now I had the call of God in his word, as I had hen took it up, and also preached to me by minimal hands; and mourn on the account of sin, and be holy, as dear God, and keep his commandments. I stretched mybeing left to the utmost for to give all possible obedience. But, and the mischief of all was, although I stretched mybeing left unto the utmost, neither the law, nor conscience, was pleased with me; pray, and mourn, and read, and be holy as I pleased, I had no rest, for a guilty contains of the law still crying, Give, give, do, do; and then the law still crying, Give, give, do, do; and then your own strength? did you think to do all in of my your own strength? did you think to fulfil the law, miss which requires persest, constant obedience, which reachstains the not only the outward but inward man? Had you no optakings of your fallen estate in Adam, and that now do we are without strength? Rom. v. 6. And could you, is set hought you, satisfy justice for the breach you stand guilty.

F 3

of in Adam, and breaches you yourfelf stand guilty of? Scholar. Answ. Indeed, Sir, I knew no other way for fome time, how to please God, but by doing the bet I could: I heard he was a merciful God, and fometimes I hoped he would be merciful to me, providing I was good and holy, &c. But, Sir, I being privileged with the means of grace, and being made to attend upon them, I was made to take notice of one Jesus Christ. the Son of God, there revealed as a Saviour, who was fent forth from the Father for to die for finners, and that he has fatisfied justice in their room and stead; and I was made to take up the call finners had to come and eccept of Christ for the Lord their righteousness. 01 thought they behoved to be a holy people that Christ died for; but furely he died not for fuch a vile wretch as I was. Yet, Sir, I began for to have the formality of naming the name of the Lord Jesus Christ at the end of my prayers; and this did flow from hearing some other mention his name at the end of theirs. But fure I had m faving acquaintance as yet with him. So I went on in the way of the performance of these duties which I far commanded of God from his word; I studied all possible exactness unto the rule of the word, so far as I then took up the same: but this I acknowledge, that I had very little uptakings in a right way, and was very short light ed as to the spirituality of the law; yea, I cannot la that at this time I had any view into the breadth of it, and the extent of it, in its reaching to the inner man, as to spirituality in thoughts, in the whole motions and acting of the foul; I had very little spiritual views into this the most of the view of the law I had, was its reaching us as to our acting outwardly, towards God, toward our neighbour, and towards ourselves. So I endeavour ed to obey God's command, in being taken up in the do ties of religion; I attended ordinances, prayed, was for ber, and walked as tenderly and becomingly as I could but had no view of the right spiritual manner of the per formance of duty. Yet thus I went on in the performanced the duties of religion, thinking that God would at cept of the will for the deed: but still I had no rest my foul for fin that I had done, it was heavy and but densome unto my foul, the fears of eternal wrath to

mente

fin, ogony

dom, and h mainly weigh laws, eterna

my fo to the I was to the please and t

fcience accufing forth unto m my du

have f fore y geance upon r the in

years please Ma Sch

a Deit in his knowle

the fai and the fo that incomi

upon n

ments

mented me; my foul's cry was, What shall I do to be faved? Salvation, salvation, was the cry of my soul.

Master. Quest. Whether was it salvation from sin, or salvation from the present inward trouble and a-

gony of spirit, and from hell, which you feared?

of!

Way

beft

mes

Was

with

pog

rift.

Was

and

and

and

01

hrift

etch

ty of

nd of

theis

id no

on in I faw

ffible

tock

ight

t fay

, and

as to

this:

ching ward

vour

e du

as for

ould

per-

d ac

ell it

but

tor

ente

Anfw. Indeed, Sir, to speak ingenuously, it was freedom, and falvation from inward gnawings of conscience and hell, which I feared mightily, that most, if not mainly, was upon my spirit: it was not as yet so weighty, that I had finned against God, or broken his laws, as that I faw I was exposed unto the vengeance of eternal wrath and hell-fire; this was it that burdened my foul greatly. So that all my striceness and obedience to the law was constrained, and not out of free choice; I was lashed, whipped forward unto duty, contrary unto the natural inclinations of my own heart. pleased for to awaken my conscience, and make me see and take up my work and duty from his word; conscience and the devil both, were most close upon me, in accusing me in any thing I was guilty of, and both held forth the vengeance of the law in a most terrible shape unto me; the law, conscience, and the devil, telling me my duty, And accusing me when guilty; What, sir, you have fo and fo done, you should not have done so; therefore you stand guilty, and are justly exposed unto the vengeance of God's holy law, having broken the same. Sir, upon reflection, I find, when I was fore oppressed under the impressions of wrath, when about eleven or twelve years of age, there were some lessons that the Lord was pleafed for to teach me by his Spirit.

Master. Quest. Do you mind any of them?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, 1. I remember, when I was under the impressions of wrath, I came to be more exercised about a Deity, and was made to think what for a God he was, in his essence or being; and the more I got of the literal knowledge of him, the more terrible was my case and condition. I was brought for to see, and somewhat of the faith I had, that he was a God every where present, and that he was an omniscient, an all-seeing God, and also that he was an eternal and an unchangeable God. These incommunicable attributes of God were greatly impressed upon my spirit, and greatly did they add unto the ago-

ny and trouble of my foul; the faith that he was an all. feeing God, was very heavy and weighty upon my spirit. Sometimes I had the faith and impressions that he knew my thoughts, and particularly that he knew my fecret yielding unto Satan. O this troubled and vexed my foul: O what have I yielded unto the temptation, and God no doubt knows the same, and no doubt will damn me for it. At other times I would have sometimes thought, God does not take notice of all the motions and actings of the hearts of the children of men, fo as to mark them against them; fo I thought God would not regard this my yielding, fo as torecord the same against me; and also I had a very bad memory, and I thought within a little time I would forget the fame; but the contrary I have found and felt. 2. I was taught what for a holy, and a just God he was; and I was made to fee that I was guilty, and that I had ruined my own I had thoughts and impressions of him as a good God unto righteous and holy persons; but I was guilty: Satan raging in me, tempting me still to give him my foul, together with the impressions I had already yielded, I thought there was no mercy for me; no favour, no kindness for me from God; miserable in time, and will be miserable throughout eternity. I faw nothing but wrath, wrath, 3. I was instructed, that there would be a day of judgment, and that all mankind will and must give an account of all done in the body, whether good or bad. O this did flick close unto my foul; together with the holiness and justice of God; What would come of me, at that day? Conscience and the devil inwardly condemned may O wretch, O miserable creature that I am, what will come of me? Mr Hart was a great thunderer upon this fubject, and my foul was the more put upon the rack. Such were the impressions of a Deity, his holiness and justice, and of my own guiltiness, that for some time! could not lift up my face unto the clouds, but with the greatest horror and terror imaginable, fearing a sudden stroke from heaven to fink me down to the lowest pit having the faith of a hell and future wrath fo fixed upon my For ordinary I wore my hat on my head, with one of the lides of it down before my face; for when I looked up, his terrors filled my foul. 4. Being honoured and privileged with the means of grace, and being made

to atte to incomore: to tak holder he fen ners. fructe Ma Sch that fi

Father

ing the

" have the and me I was ligion, I was exercited to the text of the

and as own permade the head a in what and all

hopele strange justifie exercis mende

and ill and th and m though

But mo Lord b ward for count of

to

n all.

pirit.

knew

ecret

foul:

od no

t. At

does

earts

n; fo

ore-

emo-

t the

Was

Was

OWI

God

atan

ther

ught

for

able

ath.

adg.

ount

this

ness

that

m:,

will

this

ack.

and

ne l

the

den

pit,

my

one

ked

and

ade

to attend upon them, the Lord was pleased by his Spirit, to incline my heart and ear unto discipline more and more; so that, as I was saying before, I was made to take up and take notice of one Jesus Christ, who was holden forth to be the eternal Son of the Father, whom he sent forth for to do and die in the room of elect sinners. And concerning our Lord Jesus Christ I was infructed in manifold lessons.

Master. Quest. See if you can mind any of them.

Scholar. Anfw. I. I was made to fee and take up, that from all eternity there was a glorious concert and transaction, a council of peace called betwixt God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, concerning the recovery of fallen man, as being foreseen by God. "The council of peace was betwixt them both. " have made a covenant with my chosen. I will give " thee for a covenant of the people." I was made more and more tractable; and being under the means of grace, I was more and more instructed in the mysteries of reigion, my judgment was more and more informed, and I was made more and more thoughtful, concerned, and exercifed about religion. 2. I came for to have some impressions of my fallen estate in Adam upon my spirit; and as the work went on, of the conviction of fin in my own person, so I was led up unto the fountain, and was made to see myself lost in Adam, as my natural and sederal head and reprefentative, in whose standing I stood, and in whose falling I fell. I was made to see myself, and all mankind, in a most forlorn estate, in a helples, hopeles estate, in and from ourselves. Yet I had a trange inclination unto a covenant of works, for to be justified by the same, at least some impressions, that being exercised about the duties of religion, some way recommended us unto God. Yet as the work of conviction, and illumination in the knowledge of the way of life in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, went on, I was more and more emptied of myself and self righteousness, though not wholly until the moment of efficacious grace. But more of this afterwards; therefore I go on. Lord by his Spirit having pressed my foul under a deep inward sense of sin, and of wrath and vengeance upon the account of the same, both as considered in myself, and as in

Adam my federal representative, I came to be informed. 1. Of the proposal of the Father unto the Son from all eternity, concerning the falvation and redemption of an elect number of lost finners of mankind, Is. xlii. 5. 6. 2. Of the Son's undertaking to do and fuffer whatever was necessary to the satisfying of justice for the breach of the law, and the procuring of reconciliation and eternal falvation for an elect number of mankind, Pfal. xl. 6.7.8. 3. I was informed by the gospel, that our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious second person of the ever-bleffed Trinity, has actually done and suffered whatever was necessary unto the salvation of a number of lost undone finners of mankind, chosen of God the Father, and given 4. I had the offers of unto him to be faved by him. Christ, and salvation through him.

Master. Quest. Did you take up the offer of Christ, and salvation through him, as made particularly

to yourfelf?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, for a considerable time I could not think upon the offer of Christ, nor entertain it as unto me in particular, but put it off, thinking it was to others, not to me.

Mafter. Queft. What was the reason of that?

Scholar. Answ. 1. Sir, one thing much hindered it, my labouring under the temptation, that I was not according to the election of grace, consequently the offer of Christ, and salvation through him, was not unto me. The temptation ran thus, What, did Christ die for the like of you? No, no; they are other fort of folk, they are holy, good folk he died for; not filly, coatemptible, miserable wretches as you are; you have no right, no warrant to lay hold upon Christ. So that it was the language of my foul, when I heard ministers holding forth Christ in the preached word, intreating, and befeeching finners to lay hold upon Christ Jesus as the gitt of God by whom only we could be faved, thought I, Qifl knew that God were speaking unto me, and offering Christ unto me; but it is not to me, but to the elect fouls in the congregation. Thus many times have I come away, judging myself to have no right, no warrant to accept and receive the Lord Jesus Christ,

Mafter.

Maj

Scho

tempta

dinanc

ministe

instruc

of Goo

" ed t

I was

of the

was i

and all

heard

absolut

" wat

fin aga

no me

his co

the pro

particu

the far

holden

consci

of the

Christ

whate

and th

most fi

leave i

the we

devil,

and of

proved

Was,

is not

Ceive 1

#33 b

lute fi

that a

3.

2. I

Master. Quest. What way got you free from this

temptation?

all

an

6.

ver

of

nal

. 8.

efus

fied

ne.

000

ven

of

of

atiy

puld

as

10

it,

ac.

offer

me.

the

hey

:00:

no

wai

ling

be-

gift

ifl

rift

10

vay,

cept

Ger.

Scholar. Answ. I being then inclined to attend upon ordinances, and reading of the word, the Lord made some ministers to speak particularly unto my case; and I was instructed, that we were not to search into the secrets of God; "Secret things belong unto God, but revealed things unto us:" so it was not for me to know if I was elected, before I laid hold, received, and accepted of the Lord Jesus Christ for the Lord my righteousness. I was instructed, that the offer was indefinitely unto one and all, the call of the word was unto every sinner that heard the same: the promises I was made also to see ran absolutely, "Whosoever will, let him come and take the "water of life freely," &c.

2. I laboured under the impressions, that I had sinned the fin against the Holy Ghost, the unpardonable fin; therefore no mercy for me, Christ could not fave me, I was not in his commission. This temptation was also removed by the preached word; ministers were furnished to speak particularly to my case and condition, as if I had told them the same; the sin against the Holy Ghost was several times holden forth what it was, and explained, my foul and conscience could not charge me with all the ingredients of the fame; and ministers were helped to hold forth Christ, as a complete Saviour unto me, be my fin of whatever fort and kind. Yet I entertained fears for a time, and the temptation prevailed upon me, that my fin was most fingular. But at length this temptation came to leave me; the Lord by his Spirit in and by the ministry of the word, holding forth a Manasseh in compact with the devil, a Mary Magdalene who had feven devils in her, and other instances of great sinners who obtained mercy, proved comfortable unto me, under this temptation.

3. Another great hindrance to my accepting of Christ was, when I had the offer of him, unbelief said, O he is not willing to accept of me, he is not willing to receive me, and to save me. This objection the Lord also was pleased to remove from me, by holding forth the absolute free promises unto my soul; and I was made to see, that any thing of willingness for to be saved by him, that

was in me, proceeded from his willingness to save me i particular.

4. Another great hindrance was, my great unwilling ness to acknowledge sin; I would have been content to have buried my fin. For fome time I was ignorant of the duty of particular acknowledgment of it, until the Lon was pleased by the ministry of the word for to instruct I remember, on a Saturday afternoon, when I wa in George Heriot's hospital, the facrament being at South Leith, I went down, where I heard one Mr Smith, the minister in the Castle; he was preaching in the kirk yard. He had one expression which did stick to my conscience, that, Without particular confession, there we no general pardon; this word did cause thoughts of hear to me; and I was made to fee, that it was my dut to acknowledge my fins, fin by fin, time when, and place where, they were committed. But O the great difficulty felt for to get my spirit wrought up to this. However, the Lord by his Spirit so followed me, as that I was oblige to comply, to take with, and make a particular confession of fin.

Master. Quest. How was it that the Lord made you

take with, and acknowledge fin?

Scholar. Answ. The Lord by the ministry of the word made me fee, and reflect on this, that at the day of judgment, all the fins and iniquities of the children men would be laid open unto the world, and confequent ly mine also; so that it was in vain for me to cover the iame. I was also convinced, that I could not expect the intimation of pardon, without I acknowledged my in particularly, time when, and place where committed I was at this time fore funk under a fense of guilt and fear of eternal vengeance: but I was instructed, that the alone way of relief was in and through the Lor Jesus Christ, and made to see that it was my duty for the come unto him, and particularly to acknowledge in At this time I was about fourteen years of age. Now lying heavy upon my conscience, and being convinced my duty of acknowledging sin, and of flying to the blow of Christ for washing and pardon, I was taken up will these pieces of duty. And I was wrought up at lengt to a particular acknowledgment of fins, though there w

ound

was m

lfo,

hroug

ndeed

aw co

hereo

ad re

ng m

which

ibel,

nd th

ayed a

nd pla

nercy

Maj

his tin

Scho

ardon

ny fou

efore

ver n

ormer

ome i

he pre

ardon

hus I

what to

freper

vas the

f falv

ort, ne

n spiri

ternal

Mafi

elievin

ot fee

cu co

works l ais chil

School Stry Ca

lling.

nt to of the

Lord Aru8 I was South

ther

kirk

Con

qua hear

data

place ultyl

r, the

f the

e day

TE WA

1010

ne is found for some time a great aversion in me to it, I vas made to fee an absolute necessity for the same; as lso, that falvation from sin and wrath was only in and hrough the Lord Jesus Christ. And here I stood, as odeed I was, a poor sinful, guilty pannel; God's holy aw condemned me, being guilty of manifold breaches hereof; conscience opened up and read over what he had registrated, who was as a thousand witnesses, telling me the time and place of the commission of sin, which I could not deny, but was made to take with the hich I could not deny, but was made to take with the bel, and to own the particulars therein to be true, nd that I stood guilty before God. Upon which I efayed a particular acknowledgment of fins, time when, and place where I had committed them, and cried for hercy and for forgiveness, for the fake of Jesus Christ. Mafter. Queft. Well then, did you obtain mercy at his time, thought you?

Scholar. Answ. Indeed I felt no evidence of the ardon of fin at all, for still I was as dark as ever, and soliged my foul growing rather as I thought more dead than sefore; and still I felt a roaring devil, raging in me and ver me more than ever, with his horrid fuggestion as ormerly, and conscience still most vehement in charging ome former guilt., Several times being exhorted by he preached word, to confess sin, and sly to Christ for ardon, I essayed; but I selt no outgate, no relief. And hus I continued for some time. I did not now know that to do, what measures or method to take; the duties of repentance, and believing on the Lord Jesus Christ was the last shift, I saw all other methods and ways inted falvation failed me, and in this shift I had no compute ort, no satisfaction at all: so I groaned, being bu dened n spirit, as one left of God, and appointed for h ll and ternal destruction.

Master. Perhaps you have essayed the duties of he preached word, to confess sin, and sly to Chr. st for

Master. Perhaps you have essayed the duties of see has believing and repenting in your own strength, a d d d own to see the absolute necessity of a day of power, to cuse code ou come to Christ, the exalted Prince, who only works by his Spirit saith and repentance in the souls of his children, and gives the remission of fins treely.

Scholar. Anjaw. Indeed, Sir, you have pointed at the stry cause and reason; for indeed I thought I could re-

ully

be jul

with f

lence.

vereig

monu

his fre

Cs, 1

their 1

uffice

Adam

hing

was n

was fi

felf w

made

from a

her, le

nis gra

own C

mpref

fare b

her w

Christ

inners

or to

t his

iches

earful,

uting

ind th

peak n

ime w

peakin

ongreg

eing in

he fam

nore th

er for

ult Pfa

pent and believe of myfelf; but ere all was done, I was made to fee, that it was wholly out of my power. And therefore there were fome further lessons that I was taught before I met with the time and moment of power determined by God. And, I. I was made to fee that as it was my duty for to repent and believe; fo alfo was made to feel, that I could not repent nor believe: for still my heart grew harder and harder upon me; I gree more dark, stupid, and confused. 2. I saw that m duties being accompanied with fo much darkness, dead ness, and confusion, were really finful in his fight. I wa truly as a beaft in his fight, void of faith, repentance and every good thing. 3. Though I endeavoured, and was still about the use of the means, in order to work up my heart to faith and repentance, yet to no fatisfaction all was loft and in vain; and I was still made to fee, that I was in a most hopeless, helpless state and condition in and of myself: no relief could make for myself at all: all essays, all refuges failed me that I betook myself unto. In this case, O how did wish that I had never been born! Yet, 4. Whatere thoughts I had of the ruinous state I was then in, and horrid suggestions of the strictness, severity, and justin of God, upon my spirit, flowing from the enmity of my hear against God; yet by these means the Lord was pleased to to humble me, and lay me low at and before his foothtool And then there were fome discoveries of God unto my foul by his Spirit, in and by the word, which indeed prove still more effectual to the laying of my foul low in his fight, and the removing all rage and irritation of spirits gainst God, flowing from the enmity of the heart, be cause of his severity. And, (1.) He was pleased for t discover unto me that he was a sovereign God, from the scriptures in the 9th of the Romans, verf. 15. 16. " " will have mercy on whom I will have mercy. So the " it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runnet " but of God that sheweth mercy." These, with som more in that chapter, were greatly impressed upon my for rit: from which I have been made to lee, the erfor is debtor to no man; in that we, losing our original right in 28. teousness, and being guilty in Adam, and in our or vy later to restore what we lost, and make the post of rit: from which I have been made to fee, that Go persons, he is not obliged to restore what we lost, and mi juli

I was

And ught ower

fee.

alfol

: for

grew at my dead I wa

tance

be just with God for to do with all mankind as he did with fallen angels, banish them eternally ully punish us for our fin and follies; and that it would fence. (2.) I was made to fee, that God being a fovereign God, may chuse whom he pleases for to make monuments of the riches, freedom, and sovereignty of his free grace; and that he may pass by whom he pleates, leaving them in their fins, and punish them for their fins with eternal destruction, for the glory of his instice. (3.) I was made to see, that I was onity in Adam, and in my own person; and that I could do nohing to move God for to have mercy upon me. I was made to fee, that all and every thing of myfelf was finful; and fo all foundation of relief in and of myfelf was wholly thrown out and removed. (4.) I was made to fee, if ever I obtained mercy, it would be from a God in Christ, acting in a fovereign way and manner. from a God in Christ, acting in a sovereign way and mande me, letting out of the riches, freedom, and sovereignty of
did her, letting out of the riches, freedom, and sovereignty of
did her, letting out of the riches, freedom, and sovereignty of
his grace and mercy freely for his own name, and for his
bown Christ's sake. And consequently, (5.) My foul being
mpressed with a sense of guilt, of my lost and undone
hat because of sin, I was laid low, knowing no oher way of salvation but in and through the Lord Jesus
Christ; and hearing him set forth as the Saviour of lost
inners in the preached word, and having the call of God
or to come and lay hold upon Christ, I was enabled to lie
at his footstool, looking for the manifestation of the
iches of his grace in and upon my soul, though in a
earful, trembling, unbelieving way and manner, much distitle the offer was to me, of Christ, and salvation in
not through him. When ministers were directed to
peak most closely unto the case of my soul, I for a long
imme would not entertain the thoughts that they were
peaking in God's name unto me, but unto others of the
congregation. When I was come to my apprenticeship,
the sound of that time, his sermons were upon Match.
To the sound of that time, his sermons were upon Match.
To the sound of that time, his sermons were upon Match.
To the sound of that time, his sermons were upon Match.
To the sound of that time, his sermons were upon Match.
The sound of the sound je is

jects led him to have matter very fuitable to the case of my foul. I remember, one Mr Black a felt-maker, who was under great distress of spirit, being our neighbour, coming into our house upon the Monday, and discoursing upon Mr Moncrief's fermon on Sabbath, wherein he held forth the terrible case of sinners, he said that he was oftentimes like to cry out. But I thought with my. felf, though I did not speak the same, that I had much more reason. What was threatening lay close to my foul; but when the remedy was offered, and poor heavy laden burdened fouls invited to come to Christ, all fuch calls and invitations. I still entertained the thoughts they were not to me, I had no right, no warrant to accept and embrace the offer. Yet notwithstanding of all that power that fin and Satan had over me, in keeping me back from entertaining the calls of God in the word; yet being inclined to attend upon the means of grace, the Lord made me hearken and liften unto the word, for as that my judgment was more and more informed concerning fin, the ruining nature of it, and that I in particular was exposed unto wrath, and that eternally; as also of the remedy, and that all sinners as sinners, were called and invited to come unto him, and warranted to lay hold on him for the Lord their righteousness. Thus I came for to have a common speculative knowledge and faith of Christ as the alone way of falvation; but I was brought low under a fense of fin, and my foul made to quake under impressions of wrath; and I was by degrees beat off from all refuges of lies in myfelf. By the revelation of Christ in the word, as the alone remedy, he being offered unto all finners, was the him, together with the promises of his welcoming of single framers. (6.) Yet notwithstanding of all that common my spir knowledge, faith, and hope of salvation. the offer of Christ, and promises of welcome, that sometimes were encouraging unto me, fuch was the fear that you have was upon my fpirit, of losing my foul, and losing falvation from wrath; of being a reprobate, and that I was a God of not in Christ's commission for to be faved by him, that I his chil was upon the borders of despair. Yet such was my sense of guilt, and such was the accusations of my conscience, he brin

as th ecute that outga ly ca my fe with with fions (from my fo outga duty, night me, i was 1 needle were throne fixed i givene love in comme paining upon d you, in have o the dep ercise i years o ten, as

Mal

e of

vho

our,

fing

he

he

my.

uch

my

163-

uch

hey

cept

that

me

ord;

ace,

, fo

con-

arti-

al-

vere

d to hus

and

was

e to by

felf.

e - a -

the

d by fin-

mon

rom

me-

as

as that I could not but justify God, though he should execute the sentence of condemnation passed upon me, and that eternally. (7.) I remember that night I got my outgate, and fome days before, my foul was forely cast down; heli and darkness all aloft upon me, put my foul upon the rack; the devil raged in and over me with his horrid affaulting and fuggettions; I was filled with fears, quaking and trembling under the apprehenfions of wrath, feeing it just with God to banish me eternally. from his presence because of sin; as also, which added unto. my forrow, having plied the throne of grace, and felt no outgate, I was almost like to give up all hope, and leave off duty, and using the means any more. I remember, that night of my outgate, my heart was fick and faint within me, in the view of the terrible case I was in, my foul was like to despair, thinking within myself, it was needless to ply the throne of grace any more. Yet there were found fome inclinations, once more to ply the throne of grace, which no doubt was of God; it being fixed upon my foul, if ever I obtained mercy and forgiveness of fin, it would flow from rich, free, sovereign love in God through Christ; and having somewhat of the common uptaking of God's call to come, and an inward paining sense of my own need, I was enabled to venture upon duty. Thus, Sir, I have used all freedom with you, in speaking forth these pieces of exercises, that have occurred unto me at the time, which the Lord, in the depth of his infinite wildom, hath been pleased to exercise me with in my youth, until I was about seventeen years of age. No doubt but many moe are loft and forgotten, as also the way and manner of working, and my exercise under them, the time of continuance, with my outgate from them: but these mentioned, are fresh upon. my spirit, though it be many years since they were expemenced.

Master. I think it may be easily judged, from what that you have faid in rehearing these pieces of experiences, that your exercise hath been very deep, but the Lord is a God of infinite wisdom, and knows how to deal with his children, and what way is best to bring about the lense purpotes of his infinite love unto them, and upon them; nee, he brings low, that he may exalt; he blows with his

G 3,

terrible

terrible winds, that he may shake the old foundation, and raze it up by the roots, in order to the founding of a more folid, firm, and abiding foundation: and I hope it shall be found in the event, that this has been the Lord's end and design in all this his terrible shaking, e. ven to bring you off from all refuges of lies, in order to the fetting of your feet upon the rock Christ, and building upon the foundation of God's own contrivance and finding out, holden forth to finners in the word and difpensation of the gospel; wherein we have revealed the alone way of falvation in and by the Lord Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of the Father, fent forth from him clothed with our nature, who did and fuffered therein, whatever was necessary unto the falvation of an elect number given unto him by his Father, to be faved by him. That he has in our nature fulfilled the law, and fuffered for the breach of the same, in the elect's room and stead, is clearly holden forth in the word. He hath f. nished transgression, made an end of sin, made atonement for iniquity, and brought in an everlasting righteousness, and calls all finners of mankind to come, receive, accept, and lay hold upon him for the Lord their righteousness. God the Father fays, "This is my well-beloved Son, in " whom I am well-pleased; hear ye him." He is well pleased for his righteousness sake. And I hope you have met with the time and moment of power, determining your heart to lay hold upon, and accept of him for the Lord your righteousness.

Scholar. Sir, I wish it may be so found, and that because I know an error in the foundation is of most danperous consequence. Therefore I desire earnestly, that you would bear patiently with me, and continue by way of questions, in searching into my foul, in order to the finding out, if Christ be formed there, yea or not; and I hope you will be free in telling me what daws you difcern; and I defire to be helped to speak as in the Lord's fight, with an eye unto God in the person of the Holy Ghoft, who brings all things unto his people's remembrance.

Concerning

Con

Maft

outga

ing th

Lord

your

memt

being

fore t

reafor

our m

the R

booth

the C

did go

little 1

it is n

yea or

real,

memb

when

The

Wroug

did he

perfor

and Iti

my for

with,

Lord r in unto Scho

particu

Ma

Sch

Ma

Sci

po

Concerning my outgate, time and day of power.

Master. Quest. W Hen was it that the Lord was pleased to give you a cleanly outgate, determining you by his Spirit and grace, working the same in you, and causing you to lay hold upon the Lord Jesus Christ as offered in the word, for the Lord

your righteousness?

tion. ig of hope

the

, €. er to aild-

and

dif-

the

nrift,

clo-

rein,

elea

d by

fuf-

and

h fi-

ment

nels, cept,

nefs.

n, ia

well

have

ning

r the

t be-

dan-

that

way

er to

a or

what

ak as

erfon

his

ching

Scholar. Answ. Sir, According to the best of my remembrance upon reflection, it was in the year 1709, being the seventeenth year of my age, some sew days before the facrament in the town given in March. reason I give for this my remembrance of the same is, our ministers in the College church were both dead, and the Reverend Mr James Webster, minister in the Tol-booth church, had the charge of the work that year in the College church, and this facrament was the first I did go about, and I met with an outgate but a very little time before I went about this folemn occasion. it is not material, whether the time be known exactly, yea or not; it is of more consequence, if the work be real, and the pearl be found. This I do exactly remember, that it was upon a night after family-worship, when venturing upon fecret prayer over many difficulties. The place of retirement was in the place where we wrought all day.

Quest. Did the Lord meet with you, and Master. did he come in unto your foul, in this fecret place of

performance of duty?

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, I do truly believe it, and I was, and still am confident of it, that he came and met with my foul in that duty.

Quest. What was it in prayer that you met Master. with, that makes you fo confidently think, that the Lord met with you, and that he then did actually come

in unto your foul.?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, it is impossible for me to speak particularly and diffinctly, far less with that evidence of

light.

light, life, and power, that I met with that night. I may in some measure say with Paul, when rapt up unto light the third heavens, who heard and met with things unutterable; what then I felt and experienced in and upon my foul, I perceive is much like the new name and the white stone, which no man knoweth but he that receiveth It is only the Lord, by his Spirit, who can give to taste, feel, and experience. Yet under the conduct of the Spirit of God in Christ, with a fingle eve and respect, through grace, unto his glory, I desire to aim at recording and fetting forth his work in and upon my foul. And, first, having ventured upon duty in a most melancholy, fearful, and trembling way and manmost melancholy, fearful, and trembling way and manner, I was not much forward therein till I met with that which I never met with formerly, like a sudden shining of light in a dark place. The darkness, consuson, fearful and trembling condition of my foul, made the light more discernible, bright, sweet, savoury, and refriession. This light went in through me, and out through me; effectually, in a sudden, sweet, powersul way and manner, dispelling the thick darkness, consuson, fearsuliness, and trembling that was upon my spirit. This light was so full, clear and bright, great and conspicuous, fo powerful and efficacious, that all the powers and seculties of my soul were enlightened, enlivened, spiritualized, and set upon heavenly objects; the whole man was animated, and a sweet outgoing of the whole man heavenward. My foul got a lively, sweet, refreshful discovery of God as represented, revealed, and holden forth in his word; (1.) To be One in three, and Three in one. (2.) Of God in the person of the Father, as the offended party; of God in the person of the Son, as Mediator and Day's-man, as God in our nature, who did undertake, and who performed and accomplished the great work of fall vation and redemption; and God in the person of the Holy Ghost, as the applier of the redemption contrived by the Father, and purchased by the Son. (3.) In this light my foul she has bright enlightening view of God in the person of the Son in my nature, as the alone way unto the Father; that of the great work of falvation and redemption committed unto him by his Father, I could have reconciliation lifeover. ner, I was not much forward therein till I met with that onig

the si from pon of infi noqu fin. ed pa receiv Lord covert

only

ning,

whose

onig

I may unto light the eye of my foul was fixed on Chrift as my atomore, reconciling facrifice, by and upon the account of whose blood and righteousness I could only be justified in the fight of God, and have the sentence of absolution so give a confinshite love and mercy My eye was chiefly fixed upon Christ as a priest, in offering himself a facrifice for so. (5.) I was brought as a guilty, self-destroyed pannel, and was fully made willing to accept, yin a receive, and lay hold upon Christ Jesus as the Lord my righteousness, desiring to be found under the covert of his blood. (6.) The Lord proclaimed his name before me, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, pardoning iniquity and transgression and fin in Christ. 7.) He cleared up my warrant for to come, from his after of Christ, pardon and falvation in and through him, shewing me in his own light, that I might warrantiably lay hold upon, and receive the Lord Jesus as he Lord prighteousness. (8.) He gave me a broad view of the absolute free promise for my encouragement, "Ho, every "one: Whose ever will: Him that cometh, I will in no most had fand falvation in a sincere and cordial acceptance of him for the Lord my righteousness. (10.) A God in Christ was enabled to a most hearty and full accepting of Christ; my whole foul went out in a sincere and cordial acceptance of him for the Lord my righteousness. (10.) A God in Christ was enabled to a most heart wan full accepting of Christ; my whole foul went out in a sincere and cordial acceptance of him for the Lord my righteousness. (10.) A God in Christ was enabled to a most heart and full accepting of Christ; my whole foul went out in a sincere and cordial acceptance of him for the Lord my righteousness. (10.) A God in Christ was one affected by his Spirit, to draw out my soul towards and the Holy in one. I say in the glass of the law that I was condemnable worthy; I was made to acknowledge the manned firm of the sill and law of a holy, just, and righteous God. In this eleming me, and send me down to the lowest pit am

a God in Christ, as a God pardoning sin and iniquity only in him, and reconcilable only through him, I was made to make a full, free, ingenuous, and particular confession of all fins, transgressions and iniquities, that my conscience charged home upon me, as also of the time and place of the commission of them, which my conscience informed and bore home upon my spirit, together with the horrid and grievous aggravations that attended them, declaring that I had finned against a holy God. My foul was made to blush and be ashamed, in the words of the poor publican, crying out, "God be merciful to mea " finner, one of the guiltiest, chiefest of finners, through " a propitiation." In him and through him was my foul made to plead for reconciliation, pardon and remission of fins: having got faith in his blood as atoning, as reconciling, I was enabled to plead for remission, for pardon, by faith holding up his blood and righteousness, declaring that I knew no other way of falvation, that I defired no other, but only in him, by him, and through him; and defired through grace to be well pleafed with this method of life and falvation through the blood and righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is fet forth in the word and gospel to be the eternal Son of the Father, fent forth to be the Saviour of sinners, and freely offered unto us: (12.) I was enabled to plead upon the offer, and absolute promise of Christ, and salvation in and through him. O my foul was fweetly enabled to cry, that God would fulfil his own word of promise; Hast thou not said, "Whosoever will, let him " come: Ho, ho, every one that thirsteth, let him " come; and him that cometh, I will in no wife call " out?" I was enabled to declare before heaven and earth, that I defired through grace to come; my foul was made to fay, Behold, I come unto thee, I accept of thee for the Lord my righteousness. (13.) My foul was actually determined and enabled to accept, receive, and lay hold upon the offered gift, the offered Saviour, the Lord Jefus Christ, the eternal Son of the Father, for to be my Prophet, Prieft, and King; as my Prophet, by his Spirit to teach and to instruct me; as my Priest, my Saviour, my Redeemer, looking for pardon of fin, and reconcilia-

tion o

and ri

foul,

lovers

and b

and w

other

and d

did ad

world

and ri

I had i

firing

manue

2 Swee

righte

entere

Christ

all; f

foul a

him :

rule i

all the

newed

ments

in his

ever v

and la

my fir

plagu

wants

him.

the ffr

ther,

againt

grace

his en

dience

for ev

Spirit

he wo

only

made

effion

con-

and

cience

With

them,

y foul

f the

me a

ough

y foul

nission

S Te-

par-

Inels,

that

and

well

ough

hrilt,

ernal

ners,

plead

fal-

en-

d of

him

him

calt

and

foul

t of

Was

and

the

o be

Spi-

our,

ilia-

tion

tion only in and through him, on the account of his blood and righteousness; as my King, to take possession of my foul, to throw out fin, Satan, the world, and all other lovers. I was enabled to accept of God, Father, Son, and bleffed Spirit, to be my own God and portion, only and wholly. (14.) I was enabled to give up with all other lords and lovers, with all other ways of feeking and defiring falvation. I was made fully content, and did actually give up with the fervice of fin, Satan, and the world, and cried for victory over them, through the blood and righteousness of Christ. I was enabled to declare, that Ihad no righteousness, I renounced all, gave up with all, defring to be found clothed with the righteousness of the Immanuel, God-man, the Lord Jesus Christ. asweet resting upon, and acquiescing in Christ the Lord my righteousness. (15.) As a God in Christ by his Spirit entered into me as a Spirit of life and light, discovering Christ, and causing me to take hold of him for my all in all; fo I was enabled to give up my poor all unto him, foul and body, to be his only and his wholly, to be for him and not for another, that he by his Spirit might rule in and over me, fanctify me, as well as fave me, that all the powers and faculties of my foul might be renewed by him, and members of my body become instruments of righteousness, putting through grace a blank in his hand to do with me, and to make of me, whatever was pleasing in his fight. I was enabled to give up, and lay over upon him, my wretched, my miserable all; my fins to be washen away in his blood, my diseases and plagues to be healed and covered by him; and all my wants to be supplied only in him, by him, and through (16.) There were purpoles and resolutions, in the strength of grace, to be for him, and not for another, to wage and proclaim war in his name and strength against fin, Satan, and the world, resolving through grace for ever to be upon Christ's side of it against all his enemies; and refolutions through grace of new obedience, to feek him, ferve him, fear him, and obey him for ever. (17.) There was a crying unto him for his Spirit, to teach and lead, strengthen and uphold, that he would never leave me nor forfake me. (18.) The Spirit

natu

under

" die

" sha

all un

u teo

" thi

" unc

" and

" Th

" flef

And

can d and 1

and l

Spirit

" rig " pec

" eye

" the

zlii.

" be

" tid

" wh

" tin

" thi

" of " ch

" ha

" fle

" mi

" as

" gr " de

" (b

Lord

Xi.

" In

John aints

Spirit of light and life, when he entered into my foul the Sp Spirit all are not only came in fweetly, powerfully, and efficaciously filling my foul with great, marvellous, wonderful, afto. nishing, and satisfying composure of spirit, gladness and joy of heart; but that inward peace, composure, pleasure, satisfaction, sweetness, joy and gladness increafed, and I came off from duty victorious over enemies. full of comfort, joy, and unspeakable gladness of heart Thus, Sir, I have gone through briefly the contents of prayer that night, wherein you may perceive the exercise I was in, the way and manner of the Lord's coming and manifesting himself unto me. No doubt but much is escaped, but what is said is fresh and lively upon my spirit But feeing that religion is a great mystery, and that many may go great lengths in a speculative knowledge of the same, and yet not have Christ formed in their fouls really, therefore I would earnestly defire you would help me to know the reality of this work, if confe nant and agreeable unto the word of God, and according to scripture-marks of the children of grace therein revealed.

Master. The short narrative which you have gi ven at the time, is very acceptable to me to hear; wish all my scholars were come the length; I hope the same shall be found very agreeable to the scriptures of truth And therefore, for your further fatisfaction, and for the further edification of those my scholars who may hear I shall a little examine into what at present you have advanced; and as I go alongst, some questions will be no ceffary to be propounded for clearing of fome things which I hope will tend to further edification. And not I shall begin. The first thing I observe you spoke of was that dead, dark, confused case and condition you was in, as you thought, when the Lord entered by his Spirit as a Spirit of light and lite, into your foul quickening and enlightening you. Indeed in my judg ment I think this is the way the Lord does deal with all his children; for fure all are dead, dead spiritually "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spi-" rit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither " can he know them, because they are spiritually dif " cerned," I Cor. ii. 14. All, I fay, are dead while i

heart,

ents of xercife

ng and

is e

fpirit.

d that

vledge

n their

would

confo

ording in re-

re gi-

ar; e fame

truth

or the hear

re ade ne-

hings

d now ke of

dition

ed by

foul

judge

th all

ally

Spi

ither

dif

ile it

y foul natural state, dead spiritually, know not the things of ciously the Spirit; all of God will be hidden mysteries until the spirit of the Lord come in as a quickening Spirit. Also all are dead legally while in a natural state, dead in law, plea under a sentence of death; "The soul that sinneth shall increate the sentence of the day that thou eatest thereof, thou sentence shall surely die," Gen. ii. 17. Jew and Gentile are all under fin, " As it is written, There is none righ-" teous, no not one, &c. Now we know that what " things foever the law faith, it faith to them who are "under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, " and all the world may become guilty before God. "Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no " flesh be justified in his fight," Rom. iii. 9 .-- 20. and it is very clear, that it is the Lord who only can deliver from this spiritual and legal state of death, and that he does deliver the foul thus spiritually and legally dead, by entering into it by his Spirit as a Spirit of light and life. "I the Lord have called thee in " righteousness, and will give thee for a covenant of the " people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind " eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and " them that fit in darkness out of the prison-house," If. xlii. 6. 7. " The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, " because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good "tidings," &c. If. lxi. 1. "You hath he quickened " who were dead in trespasses and fins. Wherein in "time past ye walked according to the course of "this world, according to the prince of the power " of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the "children of disobedience. Among whom also we all " had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our " flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the " mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even " as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his " great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were " dead in fins hath quickened us together with Christ, " (by grace ye are faved)," Eph ii 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. Our Lord fays, " I am the refurrection, and the life," John xi. 25. "I am the light of the world," John xii. " In him was life, and the life was the light of men," John i. 5. It also is evident from the experience of the aints in scripture. Paul speaking of the way and man-

ner of his conversion, tells us of the Lord's appearing unto him when journeying to Damascus, Acts ix. 3. " Suddenly there shined round about him a light from He speaks of an internal revelation of Christ in his foul, Gal. i. 15. 16. "When it pleased God, " who separated me from my mother's womb, and called " me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me." That the Lord by his Spirit does come into dark and dead fouls as a Spirit of light and life, working grace in them, and uniting them by faith to Christ, is not only evident from these scriptures mentioned, but also from 2 Cor. iv. 6. " For God who commanded the light to shine out of " darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of " Jesus Christ." It is also clear from our standards: in answer to that question, What is effectual calling? it a crue is faid "it is the work of God's Spirit, whereby, being " convincing us of our fin and mifery, enlightening our "minds in the knowledge of Christ, and renewing our foul, it wills, he doth persuade and enable us to embrace Jetord, spirit it is abundantly clear, that this is the Lord's way of dealing with his children, even by his Spirit giving an internal revelation of himself unto the soul, according unto his word. But I think it would not be mispent time, nor yet I hope uncedifying, to hear some of your thoughts concerning the difference betwixt that knowledge which you had of Christ she appropriately, in the external revelation of him in the word and gospel, and that knowledge of him which now you are brought to, by the internal revelation of himself unto your soul, according to his word. " minds in the knowledge of Christ, and renewing our your foul, according to his word.

Scholar. Answ. Sir, indeed I think the latter lwas a does as far differ from and transcend the former, as light from darkness, day from night. For, in the livine 1st place, Upon a reflection, and serious pondering of all that knowledge I had before that night, from which time I date my conversion, it was all very obscure and dark. I own, great was the light that was externally about me, in the word, and preaching of the same; but yet darkness remained within my soul. Indeed my judgment was much informed concerning many of the great truths revealed in the word, and explained by the preaching

preaching

preacl

they h

of fon

preffic

merly

that a

yet I

gives .

the aff

when

end al

my fpi

any tin

how t

imposs

him fel.

ring . 3.

rom

hrift

God,

illed

the

ls as

and

preaching of them: but thefe truths hovered in the head, they had not their feat in the heart: I had notional uptakings of some truths; but not an inward, powerful, feeling impression of them upon my foul. These truths then formerly taught, whatever was the kind and degree of light that attended them, either in reading or hearing of them; yet I felt very little heat, much like the moon which is as gives light, but little heat. If there was any stirring of the affections, it was just in the time of reading or hearing; when that was done, all stirring of the affections were at an end also; no abiding impressions of truths remained upon my spirit, with inward complacence and delight. If at any time I had the impressions of a Deity upon my spirit, O es of how terrible was he unto me! what unworthy and test dreadful conceptions had I of him as an enemy, as it a cruel harsh taskmaster! All the truths of religion, eby, being above my reason, to me they were like so many impossibilities. Many times it was the language of my sour source and succeeding unto his word, all clouds and miss, as to the thick of them, were removed, and all that appeared impossibilities formerly were resolved and answered in himself, to whom all things are possible. When it pleased God in Christ, by his Spirit, to discover himself unto my soul, through the apprehensions of faith, there was in some measure a right image and uptaking of God framed in my soul, assumed to the character he gives of himself in his word. He shining in his glory, standing forth presenting himself unto faith in my soul, in and by his word, after the sum and the struct of them, particularly unto the general time should be structed in the word. 2dly, Whatever was the sift overies of revealed truths which I had formerly in a state of unregeneracy, and however far my soul affented to them the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; my struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul; the struct yet they yielded no peace, no rest unto my soul. gives light, but little heat. If there was any stirring of the affections, it was just in the time of reading or hearing; ching H 2

inward toffings of my foul. My foul refused to be com-The word then, and the preaching thereof, was but a dead letter to me, which could not yield that to my foul I expected. But otherwise was it when the Lord was pleased to make an internal discovery of himself unto my foul, and give me a view of the truths of revealed religion. Then was it that the fealed book was opened unto my foul, and I was made to fee and read clearly and distinctly, with inward pleasure and delight of foul, There being a power given me to believe, in believing ! entered into rest. This will more properly come in to be spoken to in the effects of a real work of grace. addy, The former was external and outward, a far off knowledge; but the latter was internal; the foul was brought to see and believe, feel and know, taste and experience, Master. Quest. What was it in the internal revela-

tion of the knowledge of Christ that you was made to see and believe, feel and know, which you felt not in the ex-

ternal revelation of him?

Scholar. Anfw. 1. I was made to fee and believe, feel and know, that God in the person of the Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, was the alone way unto God in the person of the Father, and that in and through him, on the account of his blood and righteousness only, I could win at a state of friendship and reconciliation, pardon and remission of sins, deliverance from wrath, and eternal salvation. 2. In the internal discoveries of Christ unto my foul, I was made feelingly to know, fee and believe, the most wretched, miserable, and forlorn state and condition of my foul; that I had no qualifications to recommend me unto God at all, but fin, being wholly made up of fin. Thus, 3. In the internal revelation of Christ unto my foul, I was really and effectually brought off from all refuges of good of lies I formerly placed confidence in; all other foundations were razed, and shovelled out of the way. 4. In empty lies I formerly placed confidence in, tions were razed, and shovelled out of the way. 4. In empty, the internal revelation of Christ unto my foul, I was not my te only made to see that he was the alone way unto the Farance unther, but also that there was that in him that suited my hat I present case and condition; that he was a complete Sarations viour, every way well surnished and capable to do my by deg business, both able and willing to do it. 5. In the internal discoveries of Christ, I was made to feel an internal power given

give com was qual

nal feel ceive Chri

went

N

merl gofpe hold

So lievir offer and Chril

I felt Stare devil

fugge M that y

Sci fide. heart was f was r

mau c please made fee the

com-

, Was

o my

Lord

unto

ed re-

pened

early

foul,

ging I

to be

now.

ought

ience,

evela-

to fee

ne ex-

lieve,

n, on

could

n and

at fal-

given unto my foul, enabling and strengthening me to come unto him, just in the finful state and condition I was in, to be justified in him and by him, and to have all qualifications in him, and from him. 6. In the internal discoveries of Christ unto my foul, I was made to feel a power given unto me, enabling me to receive, and actually to lay hold upon the Lord Jesus Christ for the Lord my righteousness. The whole soul went out in a hearty reception of the Lord Jesus Christ:

Mafter. Queft. Did you not effay believing formerly upon the Lord Jesus Christ, and answering the gospel call and offer of Christ, in receiving and laying

hold upon him for the Lord your righteousness?

Scholar. Answ. Yes, Sir, I many times essayed b:leving and answering the call of God, in accepting of the offer of Christ. But however often: I aimed at this work, and duty of embracing and receiving the Lord Jesus Christ into my foul, for the Lord my righteousness; yet I felt no real foul fatisfaction, no real atteration of my state and condition, still I remained dead and dark, the devil raging in and over me by his horrid temptations and the fuggestions.

Mafter. Queft. What were the reasons, think you,

that you met not with an outgate fooner?

Scholar. Anfav. No doubt but many lay upon my fide. Upon a reflection, there was a great bias in my to my heart to fomething in myfelf, it was long before I was made to fee righteous felf in any measure, and dition was really convinced of the same; and when I was made to understand something of it, I was so well bleased therewith, that it was long before I was made to onl, I see the absolute necessity of parting with the same; some good qualifications in and with me, I thought most necessary to come unto Christ with; I did not incline to come empty-handed unto Christ, I would sain have brought as not my tears, my prayers, my forrow, grief, and repentance unto Christ, my lamentation for sin, and wouldings and my that I had not sinned, together with purposes and resorte Same unto Christ, my lamentation for sin, and wouldings and my degrees brought me off from this legal strain, he had dill hovelled all out of the way. A 2d reason is, God is sowering God; he made me see that he will have mergiven as upon whom he will have mercy, and pass by whom side. Upon a reflection, there was a great bias in my

he will; and he was pleased to convince me so closely of of the sin and guilt, and my soul was brought so low in deep humiliation, as that I was made to own his equity and justimes, though he should send me down to hell. The Lord shed; has the appointed time in his own hand; and glory, glory eternally be unto God, that the Sun of righteousness is now arisen upon the dark chaos of my soul, and I hope, and do believe, will never, never set again; however clouds may come betwixt him and my soul, yet I believe gainst the and my soul shall never part again; in the faith of it, o his he give glory, glory to God, Father, Son, and Spirit, nother Amen. But, Sir, your question I think needs to be more closely spoke unto, What was it in the internal revenue of lation of the knowledge of Christ, that you was made to my spirit see, know, feel, believe, taste and experience, which o despet you met not with in the external revelation of him in the mod of word? word?

I have been made to remark, when the Lord by his pine. Spirit gave the internal discoveries of himself unto my himself toul, I was made to see that I was wholly passive, and it that I could have no active hand in my own falvation, and achad relually felt a sovereign power creating light and life in yet the my dark and dead foul, raising me above myself, above recover my natural faculties and powers, carrying out my foul "ransfafter himself, as represented in the word. In which light into my I got a discovery of matters in and with myself, which hope of wastly differed from whatever I met with formerly; a sin, how also, other discoveries of Christ, and of the mysteries of brought also, other discoveries of Christ, and of the mysteries of brough religion, which I met not with formerly.

Mafter. Queft. What, I pray you, was the different betwixt that knowledge you had of yourfelf formerly

and which you have now?

Scholar. Answ. 1. There was great difference 1 concerning fin, the fense and conviction thereof upon m spirit. True it is, as has been made evident, I had up takings of guilt, and fin; I was convinced, and had fense of particular fins upon my soul. But, alas! it was not fin that fo much troubled, and pressed down my for and spirit night and day, that made me grone being but dened, as the impressions of wrath and eternal destruction that were upon my spirit, the which I saw as the instead and scuits of sin; this hurdened me. It was just effects and fruits of fin; this burdened me. It w

ery for

ment o riage a Christ, all that ness of althoug acknow forced. and co to have lin, th

convict with th on the of he the finning against a holy and righteous God that outled me, but that God was holy and righteous, and off- pat he would punish me, and not let sinners go unpu-ord shed; this lay with weight upon my spirit. But when lole Lord by his Spirit discovered himself unto my soul,
less hen was I made to see matters in another glass, then did
pe, see sin as committed against God, "Against thee, thee
ver only have I sinned;" then did I see sin directly striking
eve gainst God, opposite unto his holy nature, contrary unit, his holy law: so that my mourning was turned into rit, nother changel. 2. Formerly under the convictions of be in, the more I pored and pondered upon my sin, the we note of the impressions of wrath was to be found upon my spirit, my soul more and more sunk, running me inside to desperate thoughts of God, as an unmerciful God; the ind of my own state and condition as hopeless, no recoery for me: then did I fpurn, fret, murmur, and re-his pine. But otherwise was it when the Lord discovered my himself unto my soul as revealed in his word; then was and at that I was made to see God as a holy God, and that I achad rebelled against him, and destroyed myself; but ein yet there was a discovery of a way of salvation, and of recovery presented up to my soul, "I have sound out a soul "ransom." From this discovery, and inlet of this light ight into my foul. there was sweetness, encouragement, and hope of outgate. 3. Formerly under the convictions of hope of outgate. 3. Formerly under the convictions of fin, however pressed I was with the same, I was never brought unto a cleanly, full, and particular acknowledgment of fin. Upon a due ferious reflection of my carriage and deportment, while in a natural state, without Christ, and having no faving believing uptakings of him, all that time I had the greatest aversion and backwardness of foul to come to a particular acknowledgment of sin, although I was taught it was my duty; all this while any acknowledgment of fin, and repentance for fin, was all forced work, contrary unto the present frame, make, and constitution of my foul: I would have been content to have covered fin; but to take with, and acknowledge in, that I could not away with: notwithstanding the conviction of the reasonableness of the duty, together with the agony, trouble, and anguish of spirit I had upon the account of lin, flowing from the apprehensions of a

â

enci

rly

2

m

up

ad a

W2 fou

bur

ruc

th

holy, just, and righteous God with whom I had to do who would render unto every one according to his deeds: I fay, notwithstanding of all this, there was a great a version to this duty and work; and when pressed and forced to it, O how may I look back with harred and loathing of myfelf, and that upon the account of the difingenuity of my foul in this duty and work of acknowledging of fin! But otherwise was it when the Lord by his Spirit came unto my foul, discovering himself as the way to the Father, as the ransom, as the propitiation, as he in whom only I could be justified, have pardon, and remission of fin: then was it that I was enlightened, enlivened, and strengthened to make a full, free, and particular acknowledgment of fin, time and place of the commission thereof, fo far as my conscience charged home upon me. and that over the head of my glorious Scape goat. In a word, the convictions of fin now and formerly vally differed; for now, through the discoveries of Christ in a gospel dispenfation, I was wrought up, upon scriptural grounds, to take encouragement, and to fee more than a possibility of falvation, even a probability of falvation, in and through the Lord Jesus Christ. There was found an inward longing after Christ, a defire to be rid of fin, having a haured of it; and my foul was brought to fee the holiness of the law in all its just and reasonable commands, and to hate and loath myself because of the want of conformity thereto.

Master Quest. What way was it that you was

brought to this desirable disposition of foul?

Scholar. Answ. O Sir. sure if the Lord by his Spirit had not wrought this work in and upon my soul, it would never have been brought about; and the way and manner of his working upon my soul, in effectuating this work, was very admirable. The Spirit of life entering into my soul, he brought about the whole of the work; he discovered fin unto my soul; he wounded my soul by the arrows of conviction, in and by the word; he awakened my conscience to speak the truth to my soul; he discovered the threatenings of the law; he awakened me out of my sleep of sin; he made me cry out, What shall I do to be saved? He discovered the remedy unto my soul, the Lord Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of the Father;

Father ingness lified Sa discove ther, f fectuall vation me fee word c rantab jection believe in the the we he bro ternal and I upon 1 pleafe me in very f defira ket it and f I wou ther

Annicking foul of hope to be flept enem in living a hend by facilable beat

bat me i

reat a.

forced

athing

enuity

of fin!

came

ne Fa-

whom

ion of

, and

now-

reof.

that

, the

for

pen-

s, to

ty of

ough,

ong-

red

the

ate

nity

wa3

rit

ild

n.

115

ng

ul

9

d

Î

0

Father; he discovered unto my foul his ability, his willto do ingness to save, and that he was every way a well qualified Saviour, able to save to the uttermost of sin; he deeds: discovered the Lord Jesus Christ as the gift of the Father, fent forth to fave elect finners of mankind; he effectually convinced me of my need of him, and that falvation was only to be had in and through him; he made me fee that he was offered freely unto all finners in the word of the gospel; he convinced me that I might warrantably put in for my share; he answered all my objections, telling me, this is his commandment, that I believe on the name of his Son. In a word, he my God in the person of the Holy Ghost, wrought the whole of the work; he created light in my foul, he infused grace, he brought me to Christ my living head, he gave an internal power for to take hold of him, whereby Christ This work of efficacious grace in and and I was united. upon my foul was very sudden; although that he was pleased, in the depth of his infinite wisdom, to exercise me in great deeps, and I had fevere pangs, yet all ended very fuddently, in a happy, bleffed, fweet, glorious, and defirable outgate. Had I a heart, mouth, and hand to kt it forth, as then experienced, fure much of the riches and freedom of the grace of our God would appear. I would only through grace, before we proceed any further in this work, remark two or three things.

And, 1. I think I have great reason to remark, the Lord's nicking the season and time of appearance. When my foul was brought very low, just to despair, giving up all hope of any relief, then was it that his time was found to be a time of love unto my foul; then was it that he flept in, and delivered me from the jaws of my spiritual enemy, commanding deliverance for me, faying, " De-" liver his foul from going down to the pit, I have found " a ranfom;" then was it that he was pleafed to apprehend me by his Spirit, and working grace in my foul, by faith I was made to apprehend him, as a God reconcilable in his Son; then was it that he took occasion to beat off my spiritual foes; then was it that he opened prison-doors, and knocked off my fetters, and gave

me real foul freedom and liberty.

2. O how suitable was this salvation and deliverance

unto my poor soul, answering all the cravings and existences thereof! I was naked, and behold a garment spun had powed by the eternal Son of the Father our Lord Jesus Christ, and actually holden forth, bestowed, and put upon me; also an inward garment of the graces of his Spirit wrought ation. in my soul. Now the guilty, law condemned sinner, bestomes righteous through the imputation of the righteous ested with ness of our Immanuel, God-man. Now the soul that was a pit, a cage, a dungeon of unclean beasts, wherein all a God manner of uncleannesses remained, is made the habitation and dwelling-place of the Most High; "And will God in slice in wery deed dwell with men!" That is indeed matter of and, my wonder and admiration; much more in my soul. O is it not a soul fuitable salvation! Light, instead of darkness; life, instead of deadness; strength, instead of darkness; liberty, instead of bonds; joy, instead of sadness! O is it not a strength and great salvation! Victory over the tyrannical plead fuitable and great salvation! Victory over the tyrannical power of sin; victory over the slavish fears of wrath; victory over Satan, so as he was really dispossessed; and although that he makes many attempts to bite, yet his od in power is restrained, and my God keeps me by his power, eating and turns all temptations to my good. O glory, glory be unto him for ever!

3. Have I not now reason for to remark, that a work of grace is folely, only, and wholly of God in the perfon of the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the fountain of the rich, free, and fovereign love and grace of God in the person of the Father, purchased and procured by God in the person of the Son, in whom, and through whom all grace is communicated unto us finners of mankind! O the height, depth, breadth, and length of the love of God in Christ! who can comprehend it! fure it passeth the reach of angels and men. Is it not inconceivable and unfathomable, and doth it not pass all understanding from first to last of it? Very admirable is it, to fee, feel, and behold God standing forth in his word of grace, crying unto dead finners, speaking unto them, and how that his word, through his quickening Spirit, should be found power and life unto the foul, and they made to feel the authority and power of God, causing them to arise from the dead.

I would now, through grace, go forward in this that a re work. I was just now faying, that the Spirit of light and

plead ought him; wiour, ower g me un and dlay emer, Maft the w Schol s Spiri inking r furt unto

an in

nd Da

ood;

e Spir

race, 1

ghteo

Maft

fe entering into my foul, in a fudden most effectually spun and powerfully accomplished the work of grace in and with pon my foul. Concerning this sudden work of grace me; pon my foul, there are some things worthy of observation.

T. I was made to take up God in the person of the Son as Redeemer and Advocate with the Father, as soul-sited with the offices of prophet, priest, and king; but incipally at this time the eye of my soul was fixed upnally as this time the eye of my foul was fixed upnally as clothed with the office of a priest. Having satisfied this clothed with the office of a felect number of mandom, my soul, by the Spirit of life, was drawn out after m, and fixed upon him, his blood and righteousness. The foul hat satisfaction he gave to the justice of God in the period of the Father, was the ground and soundation of my other to see the same of the foundation. The soul being such to see law and justice sulfilled and satisfied in and sand whim; and being made for to take up the authority of this od in his word, commanding, encouraging, and inverse the sating sinners to take hold of him for their Lord, their large. od in his word, commanding, encouraging, and ineating finners to take hold of him for their Lord, their
lory wiour, their Redeemer; at this time I actually felt a
ower given unto me, whereby I was really enabled to
ome unto him as the alone Saviour, the alone Redeemrand Peacemaker. I was enabled to accept, receive,
and lay hold upon him for my Lord, my Saviour, my Retemer, my Peacemaker, and that with the whole foul.

Master. Quest. But how know you that this was realthe work of God by his Spirit in and upon your foul?

Scholar. Answ. That this was the work of God by Scholar. Answ. That this was the work of God by is Spirit in and apon my soul, is evident, in my way of linking, from what has been already hinted at. But in further proof of it, 1. My soul was brought to enter unto rest. Having got the discoveries of my Godan in the person of the Son, as the Saviour, Redeemer, and Day's man, and his blood as reconciling and atoning lood; being brought unto him by the internal power of the Spirit of God; being determined and enabled to empace, receive, and lay hold upon him for the Lord my shteousness; and being by faith united to him, I really that a rest in him, and rest slowing from him.

Masser, Quest. Wherein, or how did this rest, which Scholar. Anfw. That this was the work of God by

Master. Queft. Wherein, or how did this rest, which

life

you felt in Christ, and which flowed from him to your foul, discover itself?

Scholar. Answ. Rest entered into my soul that moment that a God in Christ by his Spirit entered into it. Res entered into my foul in and with every discovery that a God in Christ by his Spirit gave unto my foul of himfelf, according to his word. But more particularly,

1ft, This rest in my Lord Jesus Christ, which flowed from him unto my foul, did discover itself in that sweetness, pleasure, satisfaction, joy, rejoicing, triumphing, gladness of heart, that was found upon the discovery let into my foul by the Spirit of God, according unto his word, of the contrivance, undertaking, purchase, and method of application of the great work of falvation and redemption in and through my Lord Jefus Chrift. Here I was made to fee a way without me, how that fin is punished in the person of my Lord Jesus Christ: " It pleased the " Father to lay upon him the iniquity of us all:" and from the free grant and offer of him in the word, I was warranted to lay all my iniquities upon him: " Him that " cometh unto me, I will in no wife cast out. Come untom " all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give " you rest." Great was the comfort that flowed from the view of the Son of God being substituted and appointed by the Father to stand in the room and stead of elect sinners together with his own voluntary undertaking; " My de " lights were with the fons of men, before the founda-" tions of the world. Lo, I come, to do thy will, Om " God." The believing uptakings of this in some to spects, possessed my soul with inward peace, joy, and se

tisfaction. adly, This rest did discover itself in the satisfiered in faction I found in beholding sin not only punished is tered to Christ, but also the sinner is saved in him, by him soul was and through him. The believing views, that law and ju receiving stice is sully satisfied in and by him. afforded great come sighteon fort. "He hath sinished transgression, made an end or place." sin, made reconciliation for iniquity, and hath brough stably " in everlasting righteousness."

adly, This rest did discover itself in the said way or faction I had in belolding the blessed, the sweet now mathe desirable, and harmonious agreement betwirt the actually

puni ner : Surel the S " an 41 itfelf. quief foul throu God, tempo whole the L and w metho this, all tha my de forded Sthi dial, h

feem

God

ther

to anfu on the under i believir

cepting venant

ving up

feeming

feemingly inconsistent, and jarring-like attributes of Mercy and truth now in Christ are met together, righteousness and peace kiss each other; sin is punished, the law fulfilled, justice fully satisfied, the finner faved, and all in and by our Lord Jesus Christ. Surely this mystery let in unto the foul, in the light of the Spirit, will give great fatisfaction to it. "O talte

" and see that the Lord is good."

Dur

ent

left

hat

im-

om

efs,

nes

my

0 l e

mp-

Was hed

the

and

Was

tha

o me give

thi d by

ers

y deinda-

Om

e re

nd fa

ough

xt th ming

athly, The inward rest given unto my foul did discover itself, in that inward delight, complacency, and acquiescence of soul, I found in this method of life. My foul was made to fee, that this method of falvation through Christ was the way to bring about most glory to God, and the way of bringing about most effectually the temporal, spiritual, and eternal salvation of sinners. My whole foul went in to this method of life in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, and cordially approved thereof: and when the Lord by his Spirit gave me to fee into this method of life, the rest of the soul discovered itself in this, that I was made to fee therein only I could have all that I stood in need of; so that here was found all my defire, all my falvation, all my comfort, which afforded inward peace and rest unto my foul.

5thly, This relt discovered itself in the whole foul's cordial, hearty, and cheerful going in to the call of God, in accepting, receiving, and laying hold upon God's offered corenant; in the foul's being enabled by the Spirit of all grace, to answer the great gospel-command of God, in believing on the name of his Son Jesus Christ; so that the soul, under the conduct of the Spirit, being carried forth in a believing way, and united to Christ Jesus by faith, eafatil tered into rest. When a God in Christ by his Spirit en-ed is tered the foul, rest entered with him; and when the him foul was carried forth by the Spirit of God, in a way of of in receiving and laying hold upon Christ for the Lord us com righteousness, the foul entered into rest, as its resting-

end o place.

othly, The rest of my soul did discover itself, in giving up with all other methods of falvation. Whatever fail way or method formerly I took for to nave life, I was fweet now made to fee all my labour and travel in vain, and was actually made to give up with all refuges of lies. bs be not a part of the explanation of that scripture, yet! I was may warrantably allude unto it, Heb. iv. 10. "For he monte that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from was particle was it with my foul; being matical brought unto Christ as the Lord my righteousness; and and it having justification in and through him, I ceased from the teous my own works, in seeking justification, and the savour justice.

of God, upon the account of them.

7thly, This rest of my soul did discover itself, in that ment inward peace, calmness, and serenity of conscience which terrib I had, being now sprinkled with the blood of Christ wrath Herein indeed most sensibly did the rest of my soul discoly, m ver itself. Behold, here is, I may say, a more marvel was colous work upon my soul, than that in our Lord's com-slavish lous work upon my foul, than that in our Lord's commanding a calm in the sea, when winds and waves were
tempestuous and strong. O how tempestuous and raging
was my guilty unclean conscience, as may be evident
from what has been hinted at before! but the calm,
glory to God in the highest, made by him, is as remarkable. Surely now, I may from solid and sweet experience, trumpet forth the praises of my only Saviour,
and only place of solid rest. Formerly had I not reason for
to say with the Psalmist, Psal. exvi. 1.--8. "The pains
of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and soring res
row?" But when the Lord by his Spirit brought me
unto himself, I found him very gracious and merciful, he
indeed helped me; I was brought unto the peace-speating blood of the eternal Son of God.

ment ing blood of the eternal Son of God.

Master. Quest. What way was it that you attained grace of this rest, this peace of conscience by this peace-speaking will, a blood of Christ?

Scholar. Answ. 1. From the word, being instructed here a therefrom by the Spirit of God; being made to take up fore you the atoning, the reconciling virtue and value of the same, have being enabled by faith, to hold up unto the justice of God to, I was made to take hold of the same. 2. By the eabeing enabled by faith, to hold up unto the justice of God to, I was in the person of the Father, my Lord Jesus Christ in the person of the Son, my God-man, in his whole person his doing and dying, as my justifying righteousness. God was maded not, could not resuse his Son, he had nothing to say the word against his person nor his righteousness, nor yet against and Neme, being brought to him, being by faith united to him? Precept

deput

ment

Maj

yet! I was accepted in him, through him, and by him. That moment the fentence of abfolution from condemnation was passed in the court of heaven in my favours, and intimation was presently given unto the court of conscience: and indeed it was found, and experienced, that that righteous from teousness of my Immanuel, God-man, which satisfied the justice of his Father, with the same was conscience, God's deputy within me, well satisfied; so that after that moment of time, conscience his frightful countenance, his terrible aspect, his threatening expressions, wrath, wrath, his inward paining and stinging, was wonderfulisticolous was changed into pleasantness and smiling upon me; that satisfied fear of wrath which I had was greatly removed; my mourning, sadness, and forrow was turned into joy and gladness of heart. And here I may allude unto what satisfied unto his biother Esau, Gen. xxxiii. 10.

"Therefore I have seen thy sace, as though I had seen was been the face of God." Surely the singer, the hand of God is here to be seen. Herein then does that rest of iour, my soul, which is found in Christ, and which flows from him, discover itself, even in that inward peace, calmpains ness, and ferenity of my conscience, the guilt of sin before ing removed upon the account of the justifying righteous to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received by faith, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness of my Lord Jesus Christ imputed to me, and received ment of my justification I stood, do stand, and through grace ever will stand. But more of this, if the Lord will, afterwards.

Master. I would be content you would make a pause here a little, and I would propose a question or two, bete of fore you proceed any further; the substance of them you have been holding forth already, but that others may the easier take up what has been more largely spoke to, I would ask you, what is the object of justifying the faith?

Scholar. Answ. 1. More generally, Sir, my soul Got was made to take up the whole word of God, as indeed the word of God, as revealed in the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, in all the parts thereof, historical, preceptive, promissory, and minatory parts, to be all

of and from God: this more generally was the object of 2. More particularly, thefe places and parts of divine revelation, holding forth God, Father, Son, and Spirit, One in three, and Three in one; holding forth our state of innocence as coming from his creating hands; holding forth our fallen estate, by our fin and rebellion in our first parents; holding forth the contrivance of falvation by the Father, in and through his eternal Son; holding forth the promise of giving and sending forth his Son, for to be a Saviour, Redeemer, and Advocate; holding forth the promife of preparing him a body; holding forth the promife of furnishing him for his work, being in him, and with him, and carrying him through his work; holding forth the actual fending of God in the person of the Son into the world; holding forth his being actually conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary, without fin, his taking our nature into union with his divine nature, and in our nature appearing as the federal head and representative of an elect number of mankind, given unto him by the Father in the covenant of redemption, that he might in their room and flead do and fuffer whatever law and justice could demand, in order to their being freed from wrath, and their obtaining of eternal falvation in and through him: I fay, these places of scripture, holding forth the giving, fending, and actual coming of Christ, and his acting in the room of elect sinners, are the more immediate object of faith. It was in and by these places of divine revelation, that I got a discovery of the true state of matters with my foul; what I was in Adam in a flate of innocence, and what I am now in a fallen estate; by them was the wretched condition of my own person cleared up unto me. It was by the divine revelation I got a view of what for a God I had to do with; views of him in his justice, as one who would not pass by fin without a fatisfaction; and views also of his love and mercy in his Son, in giving and offering him, and pardon of fin in and through him. But, Sir, however the foul may be instructed in the knowledge of God, and of the mysteries of salvation in and through the Lord Jesus Christ; yet I humbly conceive, that whatever of this which hath been spoke of is upon the heart, and in view with the foul; yet, I fay, more particularly, my foel

faith. himf justic in th being fulfil The take done of his justic ment faith God, one t ging

of ju

has i

jultif

Our

he ha

I. C

and

ving

ordir

the a

only

ed ju

he h

was !

them elect by hi ment life, all th

tuall

to th

w evide

s of

and

ds;

ion

fal-

on;

orth

te;

ork, ugh

the his

di-

eral

nd,

npffer

neir

va-

are,

g of are

by

of v

am

te;

n I

s of

fin

and

oul

the

fus

his

iew

foel

Was

was made to take up with Christ Jesus as the object of faith, under the confideration of a Priest, who offered himself up a living facrifice, by the eternal Spirit, to the justice of his Father, upon the altar of his divine nature, in the room and stead of an elect number of mankind, he being appointed of God in the person of the Father, to fulfil the law, and fatisfy justice for the breach thereof. Therefore the object of justifying faith precisely taken, I take up in this, Our God in the person of the Son, having done and fuffered, according to the appointment and will of his Father, for the fulfilling of the law, and fatisfying justice for the breach thereof, having made full atonement for all iniquity, and purchased all salvation. faith of this being wrought in my foul by the Spirit of God, together with the offer of Christ unto all and every one that hears this word of falvation, was very encouraging unto me. It is hardly possible to unfold the object of justifying faith, or to set forth in words what the soul has in view, when enabled to the distinct direct act of justifying faith; but I think this one word comprises all, Our Lord Jeius Christ, according unto the revelation he hath made of himself in the word. Many things belong unto the description of the object of jultifying faith. 1. Our Lord Jesus Christ his mission and commission, of and by the Father unto this work of redeeming and faving of finners of mankind, he being the alone appointed ordinance of Heaven for this very end. 2. That he is the alone fit person for this work and business, and was only capable for to take up the difference betwixt offended justice, and us found rebel sinners. 3. That really he has laid his hand upon both parties, come betwixt them, and undertaken to fatisfy justice in the room of an elect number, to fulfil all righteoulness in their Itead, and by his fufferings and shedding of his blood to make atonement for fin, by his righteoutness to make a purchase of life, reconciliation, the favour of God, the Spirit, and all the bleffings of the well-ordered covenant, and the same to be applied unto them in due time. 4. That actually all this is done and performed by him, according to the revelation of the same in the word. And as an evidence that he has done according unto paction from eternity with the Father, and that the Father is well plealed

pleased with what he has undertaken and done, and that his justice is sully satisfied, after that he suffered unto the death for our offences, he rose again for our justification, and sat down on the right hand of the Father, hereby evidencing that all concerning the redemption and salvation of elect sinners is finished. Thus our Lord Jesus Christ considered, is the object of justifying faith.

Master. Quest. Wherein does the act upon this ob-

jest of justifying faith consist?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, according to the view and experience I have of it, it confilts and lies just in this, even the whole foul, in all its powers and faculties, being quickened by the purchased and promised Spirit of life in Christ, and drawn forth in a believing way and manner, is enabled to lay hold upon, accept, receive, and reft upon the Lord Jesus Christ for the Lord our righteousness and strength: "Surely, shall one fay, in the Lord " have I righteousness and strength: in thee shall all the " feed of Ifrael be justified, and shall glory." I fee no reason, nor cannot join with such, who place the first direct act of faith in one faculty of the foul more than another. Some take it to be in the understanding, some in the will. Indeed I own the mind is first enlightened, according unto the orderly way of working; the object of justifying faith being first presented unto the mind, judgment, and understanding, the will is determined to make choice of him, and then the affections go out after the object presented to the understanding and will of the person. But in the direct act of justifying faith upon Christ, it is just as has been hinted at, even the whole foul cloting with a whole Christ, as he is tendered and offered in a gospel-dispensation.

Master. Quest. Whether or not is there assurance in the essence of faith; or when faith has a being in the soul, in its first direct assings upon Christ and his righteousness, has the soul assurance that Christ and his righteousness,

seoufness is his?

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, according to the distinct actings of faith, that the foul is enabled unto by the Spirit of God, accordingly will the inward sensation of matters be with the soul. Therefore I humbly conceive, that care should be taken in handling this point, that so the

inlets
fufing
not be
reven
grace
fouls
dage
be dif
has vi
fover
cordinate
infufit
in my
a diff
rance

a diff rance M the af Sci to the witho and c object The his S tion t quent clufio cover outgo ed an of gr . fai Lord. light made willin

actua grace over he ha

obfer

inkess

hat

the

on,

by

al-

fus

ob-

pe-

ven

ing in

er, rest

uf-

ord the

no-

irst

nan

me ed,

est.

nd,

af-

of

on

ole

ind

in

h-

igs

of

ers

at

he

15

inlets of light and life into dead fouls, by the grace-infuling and life-giving Spirit of our God in Christ, may not be denied, and he himself robbed of that glory and revenue of praise he does deserve for his quickening grace: upon the other hand, care should be taken, lest fouls who are really quickened, and are yet kept in bondage through fear of death all their lifetime, may not be discouraged. It is commonly owned, that the Lord has various ways of dealing with his children; he is a Sir, according to the experience I have of the Spirit of God's method and way of working in and upon my foul, in the infuling of grace, and in actuating and exercifing grace in my foul, I am made to fee and observe, that there is a difference betwixt the affurance of faith, and the affurance of reflection.

Master. Quest. Wherein lies the difference betwixt the assurance of faith, and the assurance of restection?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, I think they do greatly differ as to their objects. The object of the affurance of faith is without the foul, even Christ as held forth in the word and covenant of rich and free promises of grace; but the object of the assurance of reflection is within the soul. The foul being made to take a view of what the Lord by his Spirit has wrought in it, according unto the fenlation the foul has of a work of grace being begun, confequently the foul is taught to draw the comfortable conclution of its interest in Christ, and in a well-ordered But the affurance of faith lies in the direct outgoings and actings of the foul upon Christ, as presented and holden forth unto it, in the word and covenant of grace : " When thou faidst, Seek ye my face, my heart faid unto thee. Thy face, Lord, will I feek." Our Lord Jesus Christ presents himself unto the soul in the light of his Spirit, according to the discoveries he has made of himself in his word, not only as one able and willing to perfect and perform what concerns them; but actually by his light-giving and life-giving Spirit and grace, causes and makes the soul take him up, as making over himself unto the soul, in all that he is, in all that he has done, and in all that he has purchased. We may observe here a giving and a receiving; and what can be

more sensible unto persons, than a receiving what is offer, sould ad and put in their hands? I own, as has been hinted according unto the distinct actings of faith upon Christ the Christ object, through the internal power of the Spirit, so will the the assume that the affurance, as to the sense and comfort of the soul, be found to be. Sir, as for my own part, according the time to say, and through grace desires to hold by it, that there is affurance in the essence of faith, or in every district rect act of faith upon Christ. This may be made evil and sense outgoing of the soul, in the believing actings of faith upon Christ as presented in the word, is surely the essence of the powerful operations of the Spirit of God. Our of the God in Christ is willing that his grace should be known by souls, and that we should make particular application of all that is offered unto our own souls; yea they near the same challed to make particular application, to carry all he is, home, Christ and all he is, unto their own souls; and is shall it possible that Christ is brought home to the soul's custody the spirit of God, and yet the foul not some way sensible of it? Sir, I think the soul in its believing approach unto God in Christ, for pardon and reconciliation, will be taught to come, and enabled to venture upon the soul of God carried home by the Spirit was upon its soul, so that the soul is made to experience what it is for to say, I accept, I receive, I rest upon this offered Lord Jesus Christ, presented and offered to me in his word of grace; and consequently, when enabled the thereunto by the powerful operations of the Spirit of God, is made to feel and experience rest and satisfaction flowing from Christ unto its soul; and may warrantably conclude, My Lord and my God, my joy, my crown, and is warranted in the word of grace to come, unto a the Carlon of th my glory. It is evident that every foul should come, and is warranted in the word of grace to come, unto a the Ca God in Christ, with the full affurance and confidence of faith, that they may obtain Christ, and his righteousness, thereo mercy, and grace, to help in time of need. And cer- wing a tainly the dead foul, that feels the life-giving Spirit of a of the God in Christ entering into it, quickening, enlightening, the and enlivening their soul, presenting Christ and his right teousn teoulnes

Sch upon

offer. cousiness before them, and who through the internal inted power of the Spirit are taught to put on the Lord Jesus thrist, may upon good grounds conclude, "Bleffed be the Lord, who hath made light to arise; bind the same the Lord, who hath made light to arise; bind the same the crifice with cords. even unto the horns of the altar. Thou are my God, and I will praise thee; thou are it for my God, I will exalt thee." The soul is now let into the new world of grace, slowing from God through the spirit into it, consequently feeling and seed by soul, the wheels and motions of all the faculties of the new world of grace, showing from God ward, thus the same the same motions of all the faculties of the new deep art in the soul turned all upward, God ward, thus the same the same that the same the same the same that the

nels

thereof by his Spirit, that old serpent was made to take wing and slee away. 2. I being by the internal power of a of the Spirit of God, united to Christ, through the infing, strumentality of faith wrought in my foul, and his righ-ighteousness made over unto me, all foundations of his chal-

lenges were unbottomed; law and justice being fatisfied. the jailor was divelted of his power in keeping me any longer in prison, in bonds and fetters; prison-doors were opened, and fetters knocked off: and thus my foul was delivered from the devouring jaws of the lion of the bottomless pit. 3. The whole foul of me was enabled to give full confent to the dispossessing of Satan, and that that power which he had in and over me might be overcome and effectually removed, being taught to renounce and give up with the fervice of fin and Satan. And as I was enabled to look unto Christ as a Priest, that by and upon the account of his atoning blood, I might have pardon and justification; fo also I was enabled to look to him as a King, for to subdue all his and my enemies, and especially this enemy Satan. And indeed I did feel his kingly power exercised in a remarkable and wonderful way and manner that night that he by his princely power and Spirit entered my foul; then was it that he caused me in some measure put my feet upon the necks of mine enemies, particularly Satan; fo as he did not reign nor tyrannize in and over me as formerly. Herein confilted a great branch of rest of soul, which I was made to feel and experience, flowing from Christ's entering into my foul by his Spirit. He did indeed manifest himself to be the stronger man, in his binding, overcoming, and casting Satan out of his possession, and spoiling him of his goods; carrying my foul-captive in his triumphing chariot of his conquering Spirit and grace. Consequently my soul not only found rest slowing from him, which may be somewhat evident from the particulars mentioned. But,

In the 9th place, I was brought to rest, acquiesce, and

confide in and upon the Lord Jesus Christ.

Master. Quest. What was it in Christ you rested upon, and for what did you rest and conside in him?

Scholar. Answ. It was the whole person of Christ, God-man, in the faith and view of all that he did and suffered. I was taught and made to rest and confide in and upon him for all that for which I was enabled to accept and receive him.

Master. Quest. For what did you receive and accept of Christ, and for what did you rest and conside in

him?

Scholar.

Sch

deferv

aim a may c

In t

whole

for the

" ftor

" brir

" call

I was

my rig

atonin

him, I

filling

of the

ed in t

I migh

the fe

free, 1

the fat

finishe

made: lasting

bled t

upon

righte

" I ri

having

that w

ness w

receive

on him

to revo

One in

faving

points

" tau

" the

" fort

2dly

Scholar. Answ. Sir, Your question being twofold, deserves separate answers; yet for brevity's sake, I shall aim at answering them conjunctly, perceiving the one

may cast light upon the other.

fied,

any

0019

foul

fthe

d to

that

ver-

unce

as I

and

par-

k to

nies,

feel

rful

wer

ufed

nine

nor

Ited

feel

my

o be

ting

ds;

not

me-

and

ted

rift,

and

e in

ac.

ac.

in

In the ist place then, I was taught to accept of the whole person of Christ as offered in a gospel-dispensation, for the Lord my righteousness: " Hearken unto me, ye " flout-hearted, that are far from righteousness: " bring near my righteoufness." " His name shall be " called. The Lord our righteousness." Consequently I was taught for to rest in and upon him, for the Lord my righteousness. I accepted and received him, for my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness, that in him, by him, through him, upon the account of his fulfilling all righteousness, by answering all the commands of the holy law of God, and dying the death threatened in the covenant of works, by shedding of his blood, I might have a righteousness, and stand absolved from the fentence of condemnation, receiving the full, the free, the complete remission of sins, upon the account of the fatisfaction he did give unto law and justice. finished transgression, and made an end of sins; he also has made reconciliation for iniquity, and brought in an everlasting righteousness; in the faith of this, as I was enabled to receive him, so do I through grace rest in and upon him, as my atoning, reconciling, and justifying righteousness; "Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have " I righteousness;" that I may be found in him, not having mine own righteoufnels, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith. In the faith of this did I receive him, and in the faith of this do I rest in and upon him. But,

adly, I was enabled to receive him as my Prophet, for to reveal, and teach me by his Spirit, in an internal way and manner, the hidden mysteries in the word, to know One in three, and Three in one, more distinctly, more savingly, and more spiritually, and all the fundamental points in divine revelation: "All thy children shall be "taught of the Lord: they shall all know me, from the least to the greatest." "I will send the Comforter, and he will guide you into all truth: for he shall

" shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you." Confequently I through grace rest in and upon my Lord Je fus Christ, for his purchased and promised Spirit to be fent down to my foul, that I may be taught in all the knowledge of his will, both in his word, and in his providences; that I may be made a real spiritual does of all that is his will. "O that my ways were directed " to keep thy statutes! then shall I not be ashamed " when I have respect unto all thy commandments, Let my heart be found in thy statutes; that I be not " ashamed. Uphold thou my goings in thy way, that " my footsteps slide not." I was enabled to receive him for wisdom, who is the true and substantial Wisdom of the Father, that he who teaches by his Spirit as never to me man taught, might cause me know wisdom in the inward and fa

man taught, might cause me know wildom in the inward and ta parts.

3 dly, I was enabled to receive him for my King, to in him rule in and over me, to subdue and restrain his and all my enemies by his Spirit and grace, really to conquer and overcome all of them, "The Lord is our Lawging wenant and overcome all of them, "The Lord is our Lawging wenant and overcome all of them, "The Lord is our Lawging wenant and overcome all of them, "The Lord is our Lawging wenant and confide in him, that he will execute vengeance upon all his and my enemies, and especially corruption within: "I will sprinkle clean was despecially out to sprink the despecially out to sprink the same and sprinkle clean was despecially out to sprink and the mough sprinkle clean was despecially despecially out to sprinkle clean was despecially out my

my he

my G

not th

get G

out m

throu

and g

dishon

fee fit,

me in

" ye

" ove

his wo

Ath

my heart may not be drawn away from my only portion, my God in Christ; that if the world should smile, I may not through the corruption that is in me, be left to forget God; or if my God should see fit for me, to measure out my water, and give me my bread by weight, I rest through grace upon my Lord Jesus Christ, for his Spirit and grace, to be kept from fin, and from entertaining dishonourable thoughts of him, whatever way he may see fit, in the depth of his infinite wisdom, to deal with me in the conduct of his providence. " In the world " ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have " overcome the world." Glory to him for ever.

4thly, I was enabled to accept of him to be a God unto me, in all his infinite perfections, his wisdom, power, and faithfulness, to contrive, bring about, and fulfil all and faithfulnets, to contrive, bring about, and fulfil all his words of grace promifed unto his Son, and to my foul in him. And I do rest upon him by faith for the full accomplishment of all the promises of the well-ordered covenant, which concern time and eternity, that he will be to me for a God, to cure me of all my plagues, to heal and me of all my diseases: the plague of sin, of unbelief, of at he Atheism, much yet remains; O to have the same rooted out! the plague of carnality, of formality, Lord, cure. Was deserously grace to accept of and rest upon the Lord for light in darkness, life in deadness, strength in weakasted, health in sickness, and wealth in poverty; for site and tedness for whatever is his will with me in time. I accept and rest on the Lord for to be borne up and carried through, to the honour of his glorious name, the credit of religion, and the comfort of my own soul.

10thly, and lastly, That this was the work of God in and upon my soul, and that this rest sound in my soul flowed from Christ, is evident from this, that all was sealed that with a word of grace by his Spirit upon my soul, viz. from Plal cxviii. 27. 28. "God is the Lord, which hath shewed is of us light; bind the facrisce with cords, even unto the honour of the altar. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee." This word of grace came unto my soul after prayer with south in the sum of the altar. Who we would after prayer with south and life.

Master. Quest. How know you that this word of grace was to consirm the preceding work; and that real-my his words of grace promised unto his Son, and to my foul

my

Con-

I Je

o be

I the

pro-

doer ected

med.

ents.

not

that

ceive [dom

ever ward

14

ly it was brought home by the Spirit of God in and upon

your foul?

Scholar. Answ. 1. Sir, sure I am this word of grace came feasonably unto my soul, not in reading of it, or hearing of it, but it came unto my soul secretly; the which way I cannot account for. It was some time before I knew the place of scripture where it was, and that was when hearing it cited in hearing of sermon.

Master. Quest. Wherein did the seasonableness of this

word of grace appear?

Scholar. Anfw. The seasonableness of this word of grace appeared, in the fuitableness thereof unto the prefent circumstances that my foul was brought into. be noticed, according to the small hint already given thereof, the melancholy state that I was in while I was in a state of black nature; if further it be noticed, the Lord's method by his Spirit in bringing me up out of the horrible pit, in discovering the remedy, setting my feet upon a rock, uniting me unto Christ Jesus; was it not then feafonable and fuitable for to have a fong of praise put in my heart and mouth, even my God to magnify? This was found in the Pfalmist's experience, Pfal. xl. 1. 2. 3. "I waited patiently for the Lord, and " he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought " me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry " clay, and fet my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new fong in my mouth, " even praise unto our God."

2. That this word of grace was brought home by the Spirit of God upon my foul, appears from the light, life, and fweetness that attended it. It came with a convincing power in and upon my foul; heat and warmth was in it and with it: so that I was made to joy, and to rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. There was a kind of heavenly glory and majesty which now entered into my foul, whereby I was drawn out in a

triumphing way and manner.

Master. Quest. In whom did you joy and rejoice? Scholar. Answ. In God, Father, Son, and blessed Spirit, One in three, and Three in one; he was the sole object of my joy and triumph, my gloriation and praise: all came from him, and all centered in him.

Mafter.

you

Spir

foul

way

difce

And

mere

man

worl

was

the a

curfe

purfi

tions

perfo

his p

his b

objeć

coun

met v

0 ear

verei

grour

in ch

pit of

demn

that

dread

delive

the b

hell a

God,

confci

and]

with !

Stificat

Son of

a state

Christ

Inot

Master. Quest. Why, and wherefore was it, that you did joy and rejoice in God, Father, Son, and Spirit? Scholar. Answ. Because that he had made by his Spirit light to arise in and upon the dark chaos of my foul. I was now made to take a back-look of the Lord's way of dealing with my foul by his Spirit, from the first discernible motion upon my soul, unto that moment. And O what infinite love, faithfulness, wisdom, power, mercy and goodness, may be seen in the whole of God's management, in a convincing, humbling, and converting work of his Spirit upon my foul! O the deeps that he was pleased to plunge me into, distressing my soul upon the account of sin, original and actual, letting me see the curse of the law, that vengeance which was due to sin, pursuing me, and bringing me off from all legal foundations, discovering the remedy in himself, God in the person of the Son in my nature, giving me to see him in his person, in his offices, in the sufficiency and virtue of his blood, as both able and willing to fave, and answering all objections to the contrary by his word and Spirit, ashortaccount whereof has been mentioned, together with what I met with this night. O wonderful, O great grace! O heavens, 0 earth, stand and behold this admirable, astonishing, sovereign, rich, free grace. Here is foundation and ground for wondering for angels and men. Behold one in chains, locked up in the dark dungeon and horrible pit of fin and mifery, under a fentence of wrath, condemned by God and conscience unto eternal wrath, and that because of sin, under the most fearful horror and dread of the same: yet within a very little space of time delivered, prison-doors set open, chains knocked off, the bound fet at liberty, a child of the devil, an heir of hell and of wrath, within a very little made an heir of God, and joint-heir with Christ. Now justice is satisfied, conscience is pleased, an angry God is become my God and Father in Christ; so that I could now look to him with fomewhat of confidence; the guilty is absolved, judification is found in the blood and righteousness of the Son of God, I accepted into favour, and brought into a state of reconciliation in and through my Lord Jesus Christ, in whom I have received the atonement. Have not reason to sing and say, "God is the Lord, who K 2

upor

came hearwhich

ore I

f this

rd of

If it given

l was riced, e up

fetefus;

fong od to

ence, and ought

miry d my outh,

y the life, nvin-

rmth and

There w enin 2

ce ? leffed

aise:

after.

" hath made light to arise?" None other could do it, Surely then reasonable service it is, to bind foul and body, all I am, and all I have, as a facrifice, with the cords of true and fincere love and affection. unto the horns of the altar for ever; crying out, " Thou " art my God, with the whole foul I will praife thee; thou " art my God, I will exalt thee." " I will greatly re-" joice in the Lord, my foul shall be joyful in my God, " for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, " he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness."

3 Now my foul was taken up with my now resting. place, even my Lord Jesus Christ; unto him was my foul brought, and in him rest was found. Many a weary Itep did I take, but I was filled with mine own ways; no rest did I find really, unto neither heart nor conscience; all places that I went to for rest, however feemingly-like they promifed, yet all in the event denied me rest, still my heart and conscience was left in a restless state and condition, all proving refuges of lies, faying, No, no, no rest in me. Was there not then all reason for the foul to be taken up with him, who had discovered the resting-place unto my soul, even my Lord Jesus Christ? " God is the Lord, who hath made light to arise." It was a God in Christ, who by his Spirit discovered the resting-place unto my soul, even his Son, my God-man, who did prove the only fatisfying resting place of my weary foul. Surely then, after such a dark night of distance from God, the true centre and place of rest, after the foul has been wallowing in the mire of fin, and wearied with the fervice of fin, Satan, and the world; when brought home unto the true resting-place, and feels and taftes of that rest in that resting-place, what can be expected, but that the foul should, like the birds after a dark night, upon the breaking up of the day, mount up, and fing, "God is the Lord, who hath made light to " arise; bind the facrifice with cords, even unto the " horns of the altar. Thou art my God, and I will " praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee?"

Master. Quest. Unto what got you rest, and from what got you rest?

Scholar. Anfw, I got rest in this resting-place, even my Lord Jesus Christ, unto both foul and body. The foul

fou and

fee

ry fibl

pre

got

my

the

obje fure

did,

felf

whe

him

to b

and

ven

eye

reco

get i

after

him.

this

the f

place

ter h

as th

place

with

to ro

burde

a rest

restin

restin

the la

cried,

I did.

place,

Ma

M

Sc

o it,

bind

fice,

un-

hou

hou

re-

God,

ion,

5."

ing-

my

eary

no

nce;

like

ftill

and

no,

the

the

rift?

the

man,

eary

ance

r the

aried

when

feels

an be

ter a

t up,

ht to

the

Will

,,,

from

eren

The

foul

It

foul being in a restless condition, through a fense of fin and wrath, being liable unto the curse of the law, and feeling the raging pangs of conscience within, it had very great influence upon the body, fo that my body fenfibly wasted and decayed away, through the inward impression of guilt and vengeance due to the same. But I got rest in this resting place unto my soul, my conscience, my heart, and my body: all the powers and faculties of the foul were well-pleased with this resting-place, and no object ever the foul faw that afforded fuch fatisfying pleafure, delight, and complacency, as this resting-place did, my Lord Jesus Christ; whenever he presented himfelf in his word, as the refting place of my foul, and whenever the eyes of my mind were opened for to fee him, O what for a beauty, O what for a glory was there to be feen in him, the fent of the Father, full of grace and truth, the anointed and appointed ordinance of Heaven for the falvation of poor finners of mankind! the eye of my foul was fixed upon him, as the alone way of reconciliation, and the alone place that my foul should get rest in and from. So that the soul did follow hard after him, until that the whole man did rest in and upon him. The will did most heartily and cordially go into this method of grace, this resting place presented unto the foul, did accept, receive, and rest upon this restingplace; and the whole affections ran out towards and after him, were taken up with him, and fettled upon him, as the alone resting place of my foul.

Quest. From what was he found a resting-Master.

place, or from what got you rest in him?

Answ. Sir, you may easily by this time see Scholar. with what my foul has been burdened, and my foul wan to roll all, my whole felf, my whole all, foul and body, burdens and all, over upon him; so that there was found a rest for my person, and a rest for my burdens, in this resting-place. But more particularly, I got rest in this resting-place from the commanding power and rigour of the law, as a covenant of works; for the law always cried, Do, do, but was never fatisfied with all that ever

Quest. What way has Christ your resting-Master. place, delivered you from the law as a covenant of works? Scholar.

Scholar. Answ. By fulfilling the same in my room, answering the whole demands of the law; so that the law has nothing to require from me, as my Head, and Surety, hath sulfilled it, Rom. viii. 3.

Master. Quest. Ay, but the law is broken already, and you are found guilty in Adam, and in your own person.

Scholar. Anfav. My Lord Jesus Christ, as he has fulfilled the law in the precept thereof, by yielding perfect obedience thereto in the room and stead of his children; so also he has satisfied justice for the breach of the law, by actually suffering the death threatened in the covenant of works: he has sinished transgression, made an end of sin, and brought in an everlasting righteousness.

Master. Quest. What way was the active and passive

righteousness of Christ made yours?

Scholar. Answ. By imputation, as a free donation and gift.

Master. Quest. How did you receive it?

Scholar. Answ. By faith, which was of the operation of the power of the Spirit of God in and upon my soul, whereby, as an instrument in the hand of the Spirit, I was made to receive it.

Master. Quest. Was it Christ's doing and dying, separate from his person, that you received; or his whole

person, together with his doing and dying?

Scholar. Answ. It was the whole person of Christ; it was just himself, God in the person of the Son, clothed with the human nature, in the believing apprehensions that he had in my nature fatisfied law and justice fully and completely for rebel finners of mankind; in the faith and view not only that he was able and willing, but allo being offered, I was enabled to make use of the right and warrant God had given me to believe; feeing a whole Christ was offered, a whole Christ was embraced, laid hold upon, and rested upon. Thus Christ Jesus my Lord is become mine own; he by his Spirit did make light to arife, in and by which light I was brought unto him the light and life-giving head, in whom I got justification, the pardon of fin through faith in his blood. The effect of which was really felt and experienced, in that the law, as to its commanding force and power, in requiring perfect, personal, full and complete obedience, was filenced. When Whinging
justi
cour
was
com
mor
the

owr tion paff fam me. gels

fied a ca

law

law just ther fear

who

not Lor com tear and wor third bits

onl wil leg fru nio

gra Go

When that by faith I was enabled to go in unto this refting place of God the Father's own contrivance, and being accepted of God the Father in the well-beloved, his justice being satisfied with me, in him, and upon his account, the law was also satisfied; and so consequently was at the same time delivered from the law, as to its commanding and condemning power. I was now no more to do for life, nor yet to fuffer for the breach of the law that I was guilty of, both in Adam and in mine own person, the sentence of absolution from condemnation, on the account of my Head and Surety, being now passed in my favours in the court of heaven, and the fame being intimate unto the court of conscience within me. O now behold and wonder, heaven and earth, angels and men, I being in Christ, the justice of God satisfied, the law satisfied, conscience within satisfied, all in a calm, looking with a pleafant aspect upon me.

Master. Quest. Are you wholly delivered from the law, so as no way obliged to observe, to keep and obey

the precepts thereof?

m,

he

ły,

on.

has

er-

nilthe

coan

.

live

ion

ion

oul,

was

fe-

ole

iff;

hed

ons

ally

aith

alfo

and

ole

laid

ord

t to

the

ion,

A of

, as

feet,

ced.

hen

Scholar. Answ. 1. I am wholly delivered from the law, as to obeying the fame in order to the obtaining of justification and life upon the account of my doing; neither am I to believe the threatenings of the law, fo as to fear wrath in the event. I am now founded upon Christ, who is the Mediator of a better covenant, established upon better promises, Heb. viii. 6 .-- 12. But, 2. I am not delivered from the law as a rule of life; no, no; my Lord Jesus Christ by his Spirit dwelling in my soul, becomes the Spirit of fanctification and holiness within me, teaching and instructing me how to regulate the inward and outward man, according to the rules of his law and word. It is the Lord by his Spirit who makes all old things to become new; he plants at the first new habits, new dispositions, new desires, new inclinations; he only carries on his own work in and upon the foul. wild barren tree will never bring forth good fruit. legalists fay what they will, there can be no genuine fruit, or real obedience to the law of God, without union to Chrift, and the being influenced by his Spirit and grace: these only will be found to delight in the law of God, after the inward man. They have no real union

with Christ that are lawless persons, they are none of God's children and family; our God and Father keeps a more regular house than to want laws, or not to observe whether or not there be an observance of his laws. Con. sequently there are rewards of grace with which he rewards his own grace already given, whereby they are made straight, and kept straight with himself in some measure, conformable unto the rule of his word. " him that hath shall be given, and he shall have more " abundance." Also there are fatherly corrections and chastisements for offences: " If his children forfake my " law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my " statutes, and keep not my commandments: then will " I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity " with stripes. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I " not utterly take from him, nor fuffer my faithfulness " to fail," Pfal. lxxxix. 30. 31. 32. 33. The foul that is justified by Christ, I am persuaded, will study as close conformity to the law, as if he were to be faved by the same; and yet in point of justification before God, he will cast all away, and betake himself unto the suretyrighteousness of Christ, as if he had been enabled to do nothing, or as if his whole lifetime were filled up with fin, iniquity, and transgressions.

Now, Sir, all things confidered, which have been laid before you so plainly, freely and ingenuously, according to my weak capacity and form of expression, concerning the Lord's various ways of dealing with me, while in a state of black nature and distance from him; as also the way and manner which he hath been pleased in the depth of his infinite wisdom for to take, in order to the effectual bringing me out of that state of distance and enmity, and from the flavery of fin and Satan in unto himself, through his Son, by his Spirit, and that by means of both law and gospel, and thus setting me fairly upon the rock Jefus Christ my Lord, the solid foundation of God the Father's own laying, for the falvation of lost sinners of mankind, upon which foundation all my faith and hope, for all that I want for time and eternity, is placed: I fay, all things confidered, have not I reason to take notice of the love of God in Christ unto my foul? and O that I could think of it, and speak of it, as becometh an heir

close plead thro in th

heir

Goo

paff

of t

0 t

can

but

mat

wor

tack

Goo

inco

ing,

und

ado

the

love

the :

him

that

ever

my

king

of m

me,

shall

ed f

love

Prai

the

purf

flate

God

leluj

which

heav

the I

1

3 2

rve

on-

re-

are

me

To

ore

ind

my

my

ill

ity

11

efs

at

as

ed

od,

y-

do

ith

e-

to

he

te

ay

113

g-

m

115

W

e-

a.

of

e,

I

0.

0

an

ir

heir of hell and of wrath, who now am made an heir of God through Christ! O but the love of God in Christ paffes all comprehension! what can worms think or speak of this love! O the height, O the depth, O the breadth, O the length of the love of God in Christ! this is all I can fay, that it has a height, a depth. a breadth, a length, but it passes comprehension. This work affords more of matter for inward wonder and admiration, than I can get words for expression. Oh I am heart bound, and tonguetacked; I can neither think nor speak of the love of our God in Christ; I must just conclude, that it is like himself, incomprehensible, incomprehensible, passes all understanding, far more all expression. Only through grace I desire, under the conduct of the Spirit of my God in Christ, to bless, adore, magnify, glorify, and praife God in the person of the Father, that ever he should have had thoughts of love towards a number of the fallen and lost posterity of the apostate race of mankind. Glory, glory, glory unto him for ever, Amen; and that I should be found amongst that number! Hallelujan, hallelujah be unto him for ever, Amen! I blefs, adore, magnify, glorify and praise my God-man in the person of the Son, for undertaking to fave and redeem a chosen and predestinate number of mankind from all eternity. O might he not have cast me, when the number was presented unto him! What, shall I fave such an one, whose name cannot be mentioned for vileness? Glory, glory, glory unto him for his love to me in particular! Hallelujah, hallelujah, Amen! Praife, glory, honour be unto my God in the person of the Holy Ghost, for all that travel in a convincing work, purfuing me closely until that I was brought home to a flate of reconciliation! Glory, glory, glory be unto God, Father, Son, and bleffed Spirit! Hallelujah, hallelujah, Amen!

I cannot but conclude this part of the performance, which I have been aiming at, with a declaration before heaven and earth, that ever fince I was determined to close with Christ the Son of God, my soul has been well pleased with him, and the method of salvation in and through him. Unspeakably much of infinite wisdom is in this way of redeeming sinners, sound out by God in the person of the Father, brought about by God in the person

person of the Son, and applied by God in the person of the Holy Spirit unto the fouls of elect finners of mankind. And now my foul being brought home to a state of reconciliation with God in and through my Lord Jefus Christ, it afforded joy, gladness, and satisfaction unto my foul, and I was made to glory and triumph in God my Saviour, in God my portion, my all in all.

Mafter. Queft. Did this frame of spirit continue with you, of a fense of reconciliation with God in and

through the Lord Jesus Christ?

Scholar. Answ. No, no, Sir; how long or how short it did continue, I cannot be positive; but this I do know, that it did break up, and I did fall into great doubts and fears of my interest in God in and through our Lord Jesus Christ, which proved very vexing and perplexing to my foul; and I was again funk in the deeps of diffress and agony concerning my interest in Christ, and sears that the work of grace wrought in and upon my foul was not real.

Master. Quest. Were all impressions of that singular appearance of God by his Spirit in and upon your foul, that night from which you date your conversion unto God in Christ, worn off from your spirit, while you was

under these sears of your interest in Christ?

Scholar. Answ. No, no, Sir; there was still a secret light raifed up in my foul, a conviction, a certain perfuasion left there, of the Lord's most remarkable appearance to me that night: the change upon my foul by God's appearance was fo fudden, being brought from darkness unto light, from a state of distance unto a state of nearness through Christ, from the inward power, rage, and tyranny of Satan, which was not felt afterwards as it was before, the devil, unbelief, nor other corruptions within, could not put out that light wholly, but in the midst of all these doubts and fears wherewithal I was perplexed, the Lord's most fingular and remarkable appearance to my foul that night, was ever sweet and comfortable unto me.

Master. Quest. How was it, or from whence did these doubts and fears of your interest in God through Christ arise?

Scholar. Anfw. 1. No doubt but I had a finful hand

whe **fuffe** only able into ance remi fulne failu doub in fu

M

So

in th

his g that being tion fears vaft this and fion. this inter hope the I that Iwas ty, i nanc ming by h his v not the 1 foul fuita faith admi atter have

in them. It is needless to rake into the dunghill of fir, wherewithal God was provoked for to withdraw, and to fuffer me to fall into these deeps of fears and distress; only fure there was not that walking up to that honourable station and relation of a fon that I was now brought into; as also, the being more taken up with the deliverance than with the Deliverer; growing more fecure and remiss in the duties of religion; together with unthankfulness unto the great Deliverer. Innumerable sins and failures in heart and way provoked the Lord. doubt but the Lord had a fovereign hand in the same, in suffering me to fall into these deeps of fears, both for his glory and my good; besides chastising me for my fins, that I might also be more shaken, in order to my foul's being more rooted and fixed upon Christ, the foundation of God's own laying.

Master. Quest. How was you exercised under these

fears and doubts of your interest in Christ?

an-

tate

efus

nto

God

nue

and

OW

do

eat

igh

and

the

in

ind

lar

ul,

ito

as

ret

er-

11-

by

m

te

e,

it

ns

he

as

le

ıd

id

h

nd

in

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, I must say, that there was a vast difference betwixt my case now, and exercise under this darkness, and fears about my interest in Christ, and that which I laboured under before conver-But I think I have already spoken somewhat to this purpose; only under this exercise, and fears of my interest in Christ, there was a secret principle of faith and hope looking forth at the window of my foul, towards the Lord, for his fuccour, strength, and deliverance from that darkness, and these fears I was now labouring under. I was still enabled to go on in the way of commanded duty, in feeking after the Lord in prayer, and public ordinances, as hearing of the word preached: I was now becoming more tractable, and learning to take up God in Christ by his Spirit speaking to my soul in and by the means of his word read and preached. Formerly my foul would not have it faid, that the Lord was speaking to me in the word; but now the Lord by his Spirit came unto my foul with light and life, alongst with his words of grace, fuitably and feafonably strengthening and encouraging my faith and hope; fo that fometimes I have been made to admire at that wonderful power, light, and life that has attended the means of grace upon my foul, whereby I have been raifed up out of the grave anew again, by

a word of grace let down to my foul; confequently have had great fatisfaction, joy, and comfort, over fin, Satan, and corruption within me. This may be one reason why the Lord was pleased to exercise me with doubts and fears concerning my interest in himself, that I might fee that the work of grace was not perfected in my foul, consequently had need to wait upon the Lord in all the duties and means of grace which he has appointed, in order to the feeling of the power of his Spirit in these means of grace, for the perfecting of the work of grace in and upon my foul. Under all these fears I was then labouring under about my interest in Christ, I was made to be exercised still in the duty of prayer, crying unto the Lord for more and more of the intimations of his love and free favour in Christ unto my foul; so that as the Lord my fovereign God was pleased to shine upon my foul in and by the means of grace, I came gradually to discern, take up, and win at the knowledge of my interest in himself, as I hope will be made evident.

Master. Quest. Had you ever yet gone about that solemn and strengthening work and duty of commemorating the dying love of our Lord Jesus Christ, in that divine

institution and ordinance of his supper?

Scholar. Answ. No, Sir. By this time I was but about seventeen years of age, and being formerly so plunged in the deeps of distress, I had little thoughts about that work and duty. Yet I remember that about this time, this solemn work was to be gone about in Edinburgh, viz in March 1709, and my father one night did converse with me relative to going about that work and duty, telling me, that he had in the ordinance of baptism dedicated me unto God, and that it was my duty for to make a personal dedication of myself unto the Lord in that solemn ordinance of his supper, the which work and duty I then took thoughts of.

Master. Quest. Were there any things that were hindrances and impediments upon your spirit to your go-

ing about this work?

Scholar. Answ. Many things. Such as fears I had about myself, of my interest in Christ, whether or not really I belonged unto him, and had a right and warrant for

for t fupp frien lowf calle ture upor geth me, fuch what give terro cause knew anoth the t by C back and t peara ward religi ed w out, M Went Sc be ex ever, word unto inftru ever

Son of teouf

throu

and t

decla

way o

Fathe

for to approach unto him in that awful ordinance of the fupper, it being an ordinance appointed for children and friends, where God and they may feast and enjoy fellowship one with another; fears that I was none of those called unto that work and duty, and that if I should venture forward, I would certainly fin, and bring vengeance upon myfelf: Satan alfo, by his terrible fuggestions, together with the corruption that was within me, telling me, that I was not fit for that holy folemn work; What, fuch a person as I venture upon such a piece of work; what if God should strike me dead in the very spot, or give me fuch a remarkable stroke, as that I should be a terror to myself and all about me? Further, fears because of others seeing me going about that work that knew me; therefore I had fome temptations of going to another congregation than my own where I lived; for the temptation ran upon my spirit, that I would not hold by Christ, but in a day of trial I would foon turn my back upon him, and so become a reproach to religion; and therefore better flop now, and make no public appearance and profession of Christ and his way, than afterwards to become a fcandal and reproach unto that holy religion. Yet I was helped to go forward in the defigned work, over the belly of all enemies within and without, and all opposition thereto.

Master. Quest. How was you exercised before you

went about this folemn work?

tly

rer

one

ith

nat

in

ord

ap-

irit

of.

was

was

ing

ot

hat

up-

ra-

of

fo-

ing

ine

t a-

un-

out

this

in-

ght

ork

e of

uty

ord

ork

rere

go-

1

not

ant

for

Scholar. Answ. Sir, indeed I knew not well how to be exercifed about preparation work at that time; however, I attended upon the means of grace, heard the word preached, read and prayed. I was enabled to cry unto the Lord for his teaching and instruction, and was instructed to make a particular confession of all fins whatever my conscience did charge me with, and anew through grace was enabled to flee unto the Son of God, and the fountain of his blood, for washing and cleanling; declaring before heaven and earth, that I knew no other way of falvation, but only in and through the eternal Son of God, upon the account of his merits and rightecufness; and so was enabled to embrace the Lord Jefus Christ for the Lord my righteonsness, his God and Father for my God and Father, his Spirit for my initrusios

structor and sanctifier, leader and guide; and was enabled to make a full refignment of myself unto him, soul and body, all I was, all I had, to be for him, and not for another. I remember also there were some offences I was guilty of towards my parents, which were galling to my conscience, and before I could go forward in this work, I was obliged for to alk forgiveness from them; which did afford eafe unto my mind. So I went forward in this folemn work, and was much encouraged and strengthened therein, by the labours of those eminent servants of Christ, Mr. Webster, who had the charge of the work, our ministers in the College church being both dead at this time, and his assistants, Mr Mair and Mr Plenderleith; particularly from that scripture Mr Plenderleith was upon, on the preparation-day, Hof. xi. 4. " I drew them with cords " of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as " they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid " meat unto them." Which text and discourse was very applicable and fuitable unto my prefent case and condition; and what he spoke concerning the yoke, and the taking of it off from the jaws, and laying meat unto them, was then very fweet and encouraging, knowing many of the truths in my own folid experience. I went forward with somewhat of more inward joy and fatisfaction, crying and praying, with the spouse, " Awake, 0 " north-wind, and come, thou fouth, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleafant " fruits." And I ventured forward unto the table in obedience to the Lord's command, in keeping up the remembrance of his dying love until he come again, in order to testify before men and angels, that I was well . pleased with the method and device of salvation, and that I knew no other way of falvation but in and through the Lord Jefus Christ. Master. Quest. How was you exercised when at the

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, I remember when I was fitting at the table, after the Pfalms were fung, not knowing well how to be exercised there, that scripture and prayer of the spoule was darted and came into my heart and

mind,

min a n

" g

up t

the thin

ee n

a b

u fi

coul

it W grac

ec 50

er m

a w

er ea

" lo

this

mem

prea thole

dinai

who

exan

" W

was :

ec m

he,

with

a cor

apon

their

for t

the I

ordir that

my f

wher

wher

came

much

luc

not

s I

my

, I

did

mn

ein,

Mr

sin

his

rly

the

rds

1 25

laid

Te-

011-

the

into

ing

rent

fac-

, 0

my

my

fant

n o.

TC-

or-

well

that

the

the

ting

wing

ayer

and

ind,

mind, which I was enabled to request, " Awake, O " north-wind, and come, thou fouth, blow upon my " garden," Ge. and in the mean time that I was putting up this prayer unto the Lord, Mr Mair, who was ferving the table, brake forth in this manner, Is there any poor thing at this table praying with the spouse, "Awake, O " north wind, and come, thou fouth, blow upon my " garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my " beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleafant " fruits?" He added, Well then, have you grace? I could not give a politive answer to this question, but sure it was the fincere defire of my foul to have grace, and grace in exercise. Well then, said he, "I am come in-" to my garden, my fifter, my spouse; I have gathered " my myrrh with my fpice, I have eaten my honey-comb " with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: " eat, O friends, dripk, yea, drink abundantly, O be-" loved." And after he had spoken very desirably upon this subject, he added, Continue still praying so. I remember, upon the Sabbath after, Mr Dryfdale, when preaching in our congregation, spoke upon the marks of those who had met with the Lord in and about that ordinance. Those indeed had met with the Lord, said he, who had got the thing that they fought, and gave the example of the spouse, who in return to her prayer, " A-" wake, O north-wind, and come, thou fouth," &c. was answered, "I am come into my garden, my litter, " my fpouse." If any of you has met with this, said he, you may take it as a fure fign that the Lord has met with you. I think I have reason to remark, what for a condescending God our God in Christ is, who looks apon the low estate of his children, and puts their meating their mouth, and causes them to eat the meat convenient for them. O what for a particular way this was wherein the Lord made me hold fellowship with himself in this ordinance! Little did I know, and fure I did not expect, that the Lord would have condescended to have met with my foul in such a close and familiar way and manner, wherein I was made to hold fellowship with him; for when Mr Mair spoke upon this subject, spirit and life came alongst with the same to my soul, whereby I was much strengthened and quickened, and grace excited, for my foul went out towards and after the Lord, and with joy and inward fatisfaction of foul I went forward in the actions of this great and folemn ordinance, in receiving Christ represented by the elements of bread and wine, in making a particular application of him and his fulness unto my foul under these elements; so that I arose from the table with joy and satisfaction, joining and singing with the congregation Psal. xxii. 9. 10.

Master. Quest. What were the effects of this ordi-

nance in and upon your foul, thought you?

Scholar. Answ. 1. I thought I met with the Lord, and that he communed with me in that ordinance; for I took this way of the Lord's speaking to my foul, to be more real than if he had spoken to me by an angel from heaven; it not being by the ministry of angels, but by the ministry of the word by his sent servants, that we are to expect a meeting with him. 2. I was made for to take this particular way of communing with my foul, as an evidence of the reality of a work of grace upon my foul, and was more confirmed in the faith thereof. 3. I thought I got more victory over mine enemies, fin and Satan, and more undervaluing thoughts of the world, and all the fublunary enjoyments thereof. 4. My foul was more enlarged and capacitated for receiving spiritual truths, I was more eager and intent upon them, and had more of a defire and love unto them, and more of endeavours after them. 5. My foul wan to have more love to Christ and his way, more of delight in holiness, and more of accuracy in thoughts, words, and deeds. 6. It was the defire of my foul to be more spiritual, to be more and more with God in Christ in every piece of duty, in the whole of my way and walk. However fin and Satan and the world many a time prevailed, yet my delight was in the law of God after the inward man; it was my defire to know more and more of him, to increase more and more in grace, and that I might perfevere therein unto the end. Thus I walked for some time in the fear of the Lord, and in the comforts of the Holy Ghost. But, alas! my day was foon turned into night with me, as by and by perhaps will be made manifest.

Master. Quest. Did this frame of soul continue with

you?

Scholar.

So

(e

at

Go

10

ho

ore

occ

rag

we

mi

got

bee

ove

thi

Ch

dra

hol

teor

fom

Nos

fin,

his

him

eafe

ther

a li

Sata

but

vaft

refp

be a

fees

yet 1

kind

the

not c

wou!

midd

poffe

1

S

Í

d

d

k

re

1 -

y

re

to

25

14

3.

nd

d,

ul

ri-

 \mathbf{t} n

of

910

ſs,

ds.

to

of

fin

ny

it

afe

ere

the

oft.

ne,

vith

lar.

Scholar. Anfw. No, Sir, I had many ups and downs. Sometimes I was encouraged in the ways of the Lord in feeking of him; I fometimes found delight and fatisfaction in the duty of prayer, especially when providences at particular times gave me an opportunity for addressing God in Christ in that duty; there was something more in them, more of sweetness, more of inward satisfaction, however short, than was to be found in my more ordinary stated duties. My foul, after this first folema occasion I went about, was much strengthened and encouraged in the ways of the Lord. Nevertheless my battles were not all fought, I had not got complete victory over mine enemies. Although I was taken into an inn, and got fome refreshment to my foul; yet I am and have been made to fee, that although first conversion work be over, yet all the work of a believer is not over: yea I think a believer, when made a believer by union with Christ, the Spirit of God working faith in the foul, and drawing it forth in a believing way and manner to lay hold upon the person of Christ for the Lord their righteousness, that then being found in him, they receive fomething of a capacity from him for work and warfare. Now indeed is the believer upon Christ's fide of it against fin, Satan, and the world: and now while they are here, his children must not dream to themselves, though in him, with the disciples, of a worldly kingdom, of wealth, eafe, rest, and nothing to do with enemies; no, no, then is there only an encountering with enemies, and a lifting ourselves under Christ's banner, against sin, Satan, and the world. For before conversion, no doubt but there may be great fightings and combatings, but vally different from what they are after; for in some respects, though the conscience of the poor guilty sinner be awakened, and fees fin in its damnable colours, and fees Satan as an enemy going about feeking their ruin, yet notwithstanding they would be contented to be in a kind of league with their enemies, if conscience upon the account of their fin and folly would be at rest, and not disturb their peace: they would be easy, if Satan would let them alone by his temptations, they would not middle with him, but give him peaceable residence and possession. But when the foul is brought to Christ, Li - 3

Christ's enemies becomes their enemies, and nothing will content the believer but the utter destruction and ruin of these enemies, they cannot have, nor get peaceable possession in their fouls, but in the name and strength of their Head and Captain, they fight against sin, Satan, and the world. I will not fay but that it was with me as with many converts, when first brought to our Lord Jesus Christ, there being so much of the power of grace felt by the operation of the Spirit of God, in an internal feeling way and manner upon the foul at conversion, after experiencing fo much toffing, trouble, and vexation upon the account of fin before conversion; and now finding so much of rest and ease in and from our Lord Jesus Christ, I was very ready to join, and say, Came let us build tabernacles here for rest, little dreaming, that I was to go forth unto a fighting life of it, but thinking that my battles were over, and my enemies were overcome; whereas by experience I am come to fee, that I was only at conversion listed under the Captain of falvation, and my fighting life of it most properly then did begin; and many a fore and terrible combat have I had, but the Lord by the power of his Spirit and grace has brought me through. I still at this time was under exercise about my interest in Christ, seeking after more and more the confirmation thereof. I remember the fecond occasion that I went about that folemn work of communicating was at Leith. All the fatisfaction that I remember about that occasion, was at the table; Mr Wishart, then ferving the same, spoke particularly unto exercised souls, in these words of the lepers, " If we stay " here, we perish; if we go into the city, we perish; " if we go unto the camp of the Syrians, we shall but " perish, and peradventure we shall live." The desire able reasoning which he had upon this scripture was made very sweet unto me, whereby I wan to a defireable outgoing of foul towards and after the Lord Jesus Christ, as the alone way of falvation, and a taking of him anew for the Lord my righteousness. But after this occasion I fell into very great pieces of exercife.

Master. Quest. What were some of them? .: bolar. Anjw. Being now exercised unto godlines, I W

conf

WOL

gam

ferv

arof

why

feek

mer

crea

up of t

mad

of 1

mer

my: ful i

" 0

my life

prof

Chr

patt I w

thro

are fear

the

Lor

bloc

or 1 muc

tren

and

to th

blin

relig

life,

infir

11

n

le

of

ıd

as

rd

ce

al

er

n

W

y,

110

uc

es

to

Ply

at nd

as

cr

CT

rk

VIr.

to

ay

1:

ut

as de

ít,

w

CIL

fs,

I was made for to study accuracy in heart and way; my conscience was very tender, a wrong look, a wrong word, pierced my foul. I was no ways inclined unto gaming or recreations, as other professors, which I obferved, were inclined and addicted unto: from whence arose a temptation; Why so holy? why so accurate? why fo nice and precise? you see other professors do feek the Lord as well as you, yet they can jest and be merry in company; they go to their pastimes and recreations; but you are a poor melancholy creature, binds up yourfelf from all jovelty and mirth. Some things of this nature were working upon my spirit, when I was made for to observe the loose carriages and deportment of many professors of religion. But the Lord of his mercy and goodness unto me, was pleased for to come to my foul with fome scriptures, which he made very useful unto me, especially these two, "Be ye holy, for I " am holy." And, "Be ye followers of me, as I am " of Chrift." These scriptures had great influence upon my spirit, for they came in with something of light and life; in which light of the word I was made for to fee, that the Lord was my pattern, and his children, and professors of his name and way, so far as they followed Christ, and no farther; wherein they swerved from the pattern and rule of the word, I was not to follow them. I will not fay but that here there may be extremes through temptations on either hand, which furely we are to guard against: but they are happy and bleffed who fear always, and who, upon the one hand, are kept in the straight line of commanded duty, in following of the Lord fully and wholly, and are not left to cast stumblingblocks, by their loofe carriages, before young converts, or raw professors, who are very ready to be swayed much by example; and who are kept also from the extreme on the other hand, of too morole, melancholy, and referved fingularity of life, which is very prejudicial to the health both of the foul and body, and also stembling unto the wicked, as if the way of God, of holiness and religion, were a wretched, milerable, and melancholy life, void of all comfort. I defire to be more and more instructed, and to lie open to the teachings of the Spirit

of God, according unto his word, that I may be kept from extremes on either hand.

Master. Quest. What was it further that you was exercised with?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, it pleased the Lord to exercise me in the deeps further, which indeed gave a terrible shake to me, notwithstanding of what I had met with of the love of God in Christ to my soul formerly; the piece of exercise was even a calling into question whether or not there be a God; and if there be a God, how could he be from everlasting, eternally without a beginning? O it was terrible to me, my spirits were sunk, my steps were well nigh slipt: when I took a view of God before time from eternity, I could not form right thoughts of him, I was consounded under the impressions, weighted and burdened with the same, and would have given never so much to have had the thoughts of them away.

Master. Quest. What was the rise of this piece of

exercife, thought you?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, I think the rise of it proceeded much from this, that now I was much taken up and exercifed unto godlinefs, much in prayer, and became more exercised about the object of prayer, and many times was exercifed that I had not, nor could not win at right fatisfying ideas and uptakings of God in prayer. I found that there was much of that Popish principle within me, of deliring a visible representation of God, and therefore it was often upon my spirit. I remember to have had thoughts of asking at others, what ideas, what notions, what uptakings they had of God when they approached unto him in prayer; but I do not remember that ever I did it. Hereby I was led into the study of a God, what he is. And O who can have right folid notions and uptakings of him, in his infinite perfections, and glorious excellencies, without he be pleafed for to make himself internally known by the Spirit of his Son unto the foul! And O how dark, bewildered, bemisted, and confused will the foul be found to be, that in the least is left of God to grapple with this temptation! A God passes the comprehension of angels and men.

Master. Quest. How was you exercised when under

this

of e fpiri and belie a God and God my: I was than was but

important my important med the fun, Heature no, was

at c

flan hear rest, ligh fore with these was

to t

all

The ther

this piece of exercise, respecting the being of a God,

cept

ex-

cife

ible

of

ece

or

g?

eps

ore

of

ted

ver

of

led

X-

me

ny

at

er.

ole

d,

er

as,

ey

er

a

0.

ıs,

to

on

d,

10

A

er

15

Scholar. Answ. Sir, I cannot but say that this piece of exercife was very weighty and burdensome upon my spirit; I found I would have had the thoughts of it away, and a fecret defire not for to entertain the atheiltical unbelieving thoughts that did arise in my foul, concerning a God, no doubt fostered by Satan; for sometimes in a hurry and confusion, temptations would have arisen concerning a God, which indeed were burdensome and loathsome unto my foul, that I would not well know where I was, or what I was doing; yet sometimes they were severer upon me than at other times, that I knew not in all the world what measure or method to take for to get outgate. was for sometime toffed to and fro with this temptation, but how long I do not remember; only I was still kept at duty, prayer, and attending upon ordinances, crying that the Lord would manifest and discover himself unto my foul, that I might win at folid uptakings and believing impressions of himself. Under this piece of temptation and trial, especially when in the fields for prayer and meditation, I have endeavoured for to reason myself into the faith of a God, by taking a view of heaven and earth, fun, moon, and stars. I would reason thus with myself, Heaven and earth furely had a beginning, and all creatures therein, they could not produce themselves; no, no, I could not entertain thoughts of this; therefore I was obliged to conclude, over the belly of all reasonings to the contrary, that there is and must be a Being before all beings, the most necessary, self-existent, self-sufficient Being, giving being unto all beings. Yet notwithstanding of all reasonings after this way and manner, my heart was not content, my foul was not brought into a rest, as to the faith of a God, but I was obliged to seek light elsewhere than in the book of creation; and therefore providence ordered at this time, that I fell in love with Vincent's Catechism, and was exercised in reading thefe questions, proving that there is a God, whereby I was brought unto more clear light about this point. The plain way of argumenting, with the agreeableness thereof, fo far as then I could take up, unto the icripture, with the proofs themselves taken from scripture,

had great influence to quiet my foul. But the alone way which proved most effectual unto my foul, was the Lord's coming home, manifesting his glorious Self to me in and by his word of grace, bearing home some suitable impressions of his glorious Majesty in and upon my spirit, under which impressions I was made for to fall down, " I am God Almighty, walk before me, and be thou " perfect." It is hardly possible to express the inward impression of a Deity that was to be found in and upon my foul, when the Lord JEHOVAH manifested his glotious Self unto me, what for a fight of God I got, as the infinite, eternal, incomprehensible God, full of glory and infinite majesty. But this fight and view was as he manifelted himself in his Christ, our Lord Jesus. Sometimes in hearing the word preached, how has he been pleafed to hold forth himself unto the faith of my foul, in and through his Son? and how has my foul been made for to go out towards and after him in the means of grace? And what sweet impressions have I had upon my spirit of a God, in reading the word? fomething more gradually of the knowledge of a God, and of the faith and belief of him, was found, and the awful dread of his majesty was more impressed in and upon my spirit. This piece of exercife was chiefly concerning, if there was a God, and if he was the everlasting God; and so as such he was pleased for to manifest himself unto my soul. had no defirable views of him, none were found comfortable, but what were in the face of Jesus Christ, as a God dwelling in Christ; what satisfying manifestations of a God I got were, as manifesting his glorious Self in his Christ, as a God of love, mercy, and grace in him, letting out of himfelf and his goodness unto poor finners of mankind. And therefore it came to be matter of very great exercise to me, after I wan to somewhat of impressions of a Deity upon my spirit, how could there be Three in One, and One in Three, in the Godhead, and yet one eternal God? But particularly my exercise ran out upon the divinity of Jesus Christ, if he was really God in our nature. This piece of exercise was very fevere upon my foul, notwithstanding of what I felt of the powerful working of his Spirit and grace, in difco. vering unto me my loft state, and that the alone way of life and my falva calling when ter co be known

in the deave glim own that

men fear fath I da ness this

> off.i was peni upo pro

carr

in p nite pro onl

pro of a

the wa

**

ay

d's

nd

m-

rit,

m,

nou

ard

on

ti-

in-

in-

ni-

165

led

nd

to

nd

a

of

m,

vas

of

nd

he

1

m-

s a

fa

his

m,

in-

ter

of

ere

ad,

ile

al-

ery

of

:00

ife

and

and falvation was in him, by him, and through him, and my foul's acquiescence and rest in and upon him alone for salvation; it threatened to overthrow all that was built, calling into question the foundness of the foundation, whether or not our Lord was truly God. This was matter of exercise unto me for some time, which made me to be more taken up for to get and study more of the knowledge of a God in Christ, how that the Father was in the Son, the Son in the Father, and the bleffed Spirit in the Father and in the Son, one eternal God. deavoured to check the rifings of unbelief with the little glimmering dark light I had formerly got of him in my own experience; but all was found very weak for that purpose, the mystery was above all my argumenting and reasoning; the farther I went into the fearch, the mystery was the higher and the deeper; no fathoming the same by my capacity and reasoning. Yet I dare not fay, whatever discoveries of my own weaknels there was, and that there was no comprehending of this great mystery, but I felt the Lord more and more carrying the dust of ignorance, and Atheism, and unbelief, off from my eyes; and that in and by the discoveries he was pleased for to give of his glorious Self in the difpensation of the gospel, and in reading of books treating upon this subject, particularly Vincent's Catechism, proving the Father is God, the Son is God, the Holy Ghost is God, and these Three are One; One in essence, in power, wildom, glory, and dignity; One in all infi-Whatever nite perfections and glorious excellencies. profit and advantage I had in using the means, yet it was only by the Lord's own hand, in a very remarkable way and manner manifesting himself in a word of grace, which proved most effectual and efficacious for the folid fixing of my foul in the faith of himself, as he has revealed himself in his word of grace.

Master. Quest. What was that word of grace which the Lord by his Spirit came along with, wherein you was made for to see, that the Son was God equal with

the Father, and the ever-bleffed Spirit?

Scholar. Answ. It was John xiv. 20. "At that day "ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you."

Master.

Master. Quest. How came this word of grace unto

pl

th

de

rit

fo

Wa

th

a f

mo

13

eff

an

Ch

of

fea

Spi

Wil

of

ter

dor

wa

Go

unt

tio:

thr

all

cef

anc

wh

eter

am as t

ritu

froi

unt

ing

Gh

to

nev

you?

Scholar. Answ. Not in reading, or hearing it read; but, I remember, in the cool of the day after dinner, walking betwixt the hospital and the New-port, where I used to walk sometimes in the mornings and evenings for meditation or reading, and spiritual converse with God, my spirit being at this time very heavy with poring thoughts, how to take up and understand something of the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, so as to get my soul to acquiesce in the faith of his being truly God, this word of grace came like a dart out of a bow, with power, light, and force into my soul, "At that day ye shall "know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you."

Master. Quest. What was you made for to learn, see, know, and take up from this word of God's grace, which was darted into your soul? or what were the ef-

fects of the same upon your soul?

Scholar. Answ. 1. I was made for to take home both reproof and instruction; reproof, that I should pore and pry, in fuch a vexing and turbulent way and manner, into fuch an inconceivable and incomprehenfible mystery; and reproof, because of the great uneafiness, vexation, and turbulence upon my spirit, that I could not comprehend incomprehensibility, or the God that is incomprehensible by finite creatures. 2. I was instructed, and made for to fee, that it was my duty to believe what now I could not comprehend, and that upon the foundation of the word of God's grace, feeing that there is revealed therein a Trinity of persons in the Godhead, and to sulpend the complete and perfect knowledge of the same until that day promised, when and where we shall have the vision and fruition of himself, and know him perfectly and fully, according to the measure of poor finite crea-3. I was not only made to fee, that it was my duty to believe what I could not now comprehend, but in and by this word of God's grace, there was so much of light, life, and power attending the same upon my foul, that I was brought unto a quiet rest in believing; that inward vexation, roving, and uncafiness of mind was removed; rest, joy, and peace in believing took place,

nto

id;

er,

e I

for

od,

ing

ot

oul

this

ver,

hall

d I

arn,

ace;

ef-

oth

and

into

and

and

end

ible

r to

uld

the

ere-

end

ntil

the

ellg

rea-

my

but

nch

my

BC;

nind

200

ace,

place, my foul was raifed up in a holy, humble, and thankful frame, bleffing, praising the Lord for the wonderful alteration of my case, upon the inlet of his Spirit and grace to my foul by this word of grace. 4. My foul, as an effect of this word of God's grace upon me, was instructed more and more to see, and be comforted thereby, that my falvation was founded and built upon a folid, sure basis and foundation. Now my faith was more strengthened and confirmed in the truth, that he is really and truly God, God equal with the Father, coeffential, co eternal with him in all infinite perfections and glorious excellencies; confequently our Lord Jefus Christ being God-man, was able to accomplish the work of redemption intrusted him of the Father. And so no fear of my falvation, feeing that by the power of his Spirit and grace my foul is determined for to take up with him, as the alone foundation of my faith and hope of falvation from fin, Satan, and the world, and of eternal glory for ever, upon the account of what he has done and suffered to satisfy law and justice. 5. My soul was and is more and more instructed to make use of our God-man, our Lord Jesus Christ, in all my approaches unto the Father. I am made for to fee, that as redemption and deliverance from fin and wrath is only in and by him; fo all access unto the Father is only in and through him, by the internal operation of the Spirit of all grace; I am made to fee, that he has purchased access for us, and acceptance of our persons and performances, and all the bleffings of the well-ordered covenant, wherein is contained all bleffings necessary for time and eternity, and that by his blood and righteousnels. am taught a daily coming unto the Father through him as the glorious procurer of all, for all that I want spi ritually and externally, that all that I want may come from the Father through him, by the Spirit of all grace unto my foul. I am in some measure instructed concerning the divine nature, that it is the fame nature, effence or being in the Father, in the Son, and in the Holy Gholt, believing three diffinct persons in the Godhead, according to the revelation which he has been pleased to give of his glorious Self in his word, although I can never comprehend the same. Therefore I am taught M

in all my approaches unto any of the persons of the Godhead, to take up the divine nature, effence or being in the person, and the same nature to be in one, as in all, and in all, as in one; yet distinguished by their personal properties, as, the Father to beget the Son, the Son to be begotten of the Father, and the Holy Ghost to proceed from the Father and the Son, which is the manner of their subsistence. I was under this piece of exercise for some time before I got a cleanly and desirable outgate, namely, that which is mentioned last, concerning the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ. There was an occasion in the town of celebrating the supper of our Lord, whilf I was under it, which to me proved a very melancholy occasion. Yet the Lord turned the same to my real advantage. I was enabled, however deeply I was at under with this piece of exercise, to venture forward to

f

fo

n

Wa

fpi

19

..

into

to

fou

fude

Lei

foul

fo t

that

mad

priv

was

vere

this occasion; I think it was in March 1711.

At this occasion I laboured under manifold disadvantages, being mightily preffed under with this piece of exercise; but the thoughts and exercise about the same, was what I could not well shake off me. However I laboured against the same, and went forward, declaring before heaven and earth, that I knew no other way of falvation, and refolving against the power of unbelief to believe, and to venture the eternal falvation of my foul upon our Lord Jesus Christ. But it was remarkable, that the minister who served the table, spoke particularly to those that were exercised about the divinity of our Lord Jesus I was at fome good distance from him, and I did not take up so distinctly what he said as I would have wished; yet I found it to be closely upon my case, shewing that they could not be right communicants, who denied the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ; and spoke to those, I think, to whom their unbelief and atheistical thoughts of it were their burden, exhorting them to come and get their faith and hope more strengthened in him. Much discourse he had to this purpose. However the Lord helped me to the fecret outgoings of foul towards and after himself, in the exercise of faith and love, especially throughout the day after, in every part of the work; particularly the Lord was pleased to come forth unto me in the afternoon, by his servant Mr Ebenezer Erskine, minister

minister at Portmoak, with a very suitable and seasonable word, the which I heard with somewhat of pleasure and fatisfaction, Luke xxii, 28. 29. "Ye are they which " have continued with me in my temptations. And I " appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath ap-" pointed unto me." This text fince has been made very useful to me. But I pass this. I remember upon the Monday after, I met with a very remarkable visit of the Lord, when going out to the fields in the afternoon for meditation and prayer, somewhat in a melancholy case and condition, because I thought I met not with that which I would have been at. The Lord, who is a fovereign God, and has the times and ways of vifiting his children in his own hand, was pleased to come over all my guiltiness, and uncleannesses, and infirmities every way, and did act for his name's fake, for his Christ's lake, in a very gracious fatherly way and manner with my foul.

Master Quest. What was it that you met with that

afternoon?

od-

in

all.

nal

to

ro-

ner

ife

te, di-

ion

ilft

oly

ad-

unl to

an-

of me,

r I

y of

be-

pon

the

hofe

elus

l be

nave

iew-

de-

e to

tical

ome

him.

the

ards

efpe-

ork;

nie

cine,

ister

Scholar. Anfw. Sir, i cannot well utter it, the visit was so sweet, powerful, and remarkable upon my spirit, in and with that word of God's grace, Hos: ii. 19. 20. "And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, "yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mer"cies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithful"ness, and thou shalt know the Lord."

Master. Quest. How came this word of God's grace into your foul, and what instructions was you made for

to learn from the fame?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, this word of grace came into my foul, not in reading, or hearing it read, but in a very sudden remarkable way, when I was walking betwixt Leith and Edinburgh, as if one had spoken it unto my soul: and it had great power and influence upon my soul, so that I was convinced in my own mind and conscience, that it was the Lord that was speaking to my soul, which made me go off from the road I was upon, unto a more private road. From which kind and refreshful visit I was and am made to learn, I. That the Lord is a sovereign God, who does not tie himself unto the means

M 2

t

.

tl

fh

tl

..

tr

01

..

1

m

m th

of grace only, though that be his more ordinary road, but is fometimes pleased to speak with his children alone, only his glorious Self and them together, that he may speak fomething to their hearts and fouls, which as it were he would not let others hear it. 2. I am made to see and learn, that the Lord's visits are always like his glorious Self, yet some times more remarkable than at other times, Sometimes in a fecret way he comes and puts his hand in at the hole of the lock, fecretly bears up the foul under all trials and temptations, and the foul can hardly know whether he be present there yea or not: and yet, as I have it in my own experience, upon a reflection, furely the Lord was in and with me, otherwise I would not have borne up or come through the trials that I have been carried through, if he had not been with me in a fecret unknown way and manner. At this time his method and way in and unto my foul was more feafible, more remarkable, like his glorious Self indeed, full of majesty and glory. 3. I was made to take notice who it was that was speaking to my foul. My foul was made to fay, Surely this is the voice of the Lord by his Spirit ipeaking to me.

Master. Quest. How know you that this was the voice of the Spirit of a God in Christ speaking to you in this

word of grace?

Scholar. Answ. 1. Sir, I think the majesty, power, glory, sweetness, and fatisfaction that attended this word of grace in and upon my foul, does prove it from the Lord. There was an outgoing of foul towards and after himself, in a sweet and powerful way and manner, notwithstanding of the heaviness that was upon my spirit before; for I was made, 1st, to take up who it was that was speaking to me, and that was a God in Christ by his Spirit, in and by this word of grace, "I will betroth " thee unto me for ever," cc. 2dly, The greatness of the mercy and bleffing promifed was fomewhat imprinted on my spirit. O what angel, what man can conceive or express the meaning of this scripture, or unfold the emphalis therein! O how much do they speak forth of the freedom and riches of fovereign grace, "I will betroth " thee unto me." What devil, what man can hinder or oppose him of his will? If the Lord speak the word, there

it is

yla

eak

: he

and

ous

nes.

d in der

WOE

as I

ely

not

een

cret

and

re.

efty

was

ay,

ing

pice

this

ver,

this

om.

and

ner,

pirit

hat

oth

s of

ted

or m.

the

oth

der ord,

ere

there is no contradicting of the same; a sure contract and bargain it is, no not the blackness, vileness, enmity, nor poverty of the bride can hinder it; I WILL, overcomes all. O what for a sweetness, a glory is in it, I WILL! More matter of wonder and admiration than of expression. Glory, glory to God for the freedom of his grace, "I will betroth thee unto me for ever!" O how great is it! Even the believing views of this word of God's grace, who possibly can express? Every word is What! to be betrothed or egreater than another. spoused unto God! and to be so betrothed, so espoused, fo contracted, as there shall be found no going back of the same again for ever, no more any widowhood, "Thy " Maker is thine husband. I will betroth thee unto " me in righteousness." O the bleffed, O the glorious way of approach unto the Father through the Son, upon the account of the perfect righteousness which our Lord Jefus Christ wrought in his own person, giving full fatisfaction to both law and justice; "I will betroth thee " unto me in righteousness." It was only upon the account of his righteousness, as substituted in the room of an elect number of mankind, that I was made for to fee a God deciaring, " I will betroth thee unto me in righ-" teousness," upon the account of my Son's perfect satisfaction to my law and justice; and also declaring his righteousnels in accepting into a state of pardon, friendship, and reconciliation, into a state of betrothment, espousals, and marriage-relation, upon the account of the propitiation, Rom. iii. 24. 25. 26. "To declare his " righteousness, that he might be just, and the justifier " of him which believeth in Jesus." Here mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace kiss each other. O the bleffed train of bleffings that flows from, and follows this near relation of betrothment unto a God in Christ! "I will betroth thee unto me in loving-" kindness, and in mercies; I will even betroth thee unto " me in faithfulness." O but I be tongue-tacked! had I a tongue loofed, what could I speak unto the faithfulnels of a God in Christ, in making out his word of promile to me, making me share of his loving kindness and mercies, spiritually and externally? He is the just and the faithful God, who has promifed, and who also does perform

perform his words of grace and promise to my foul. This I give testimony unto, as feeling the same in my own fweet experience. Glory, hallelujahs be unto God, Father, Son, and Spirit, Amen. 2. It was evident that this word of grace was from the Lord, from the feafonableness of the time that he by his Spirit was pleased for to meet me with the same; for I was great. ly cast down before, being especially plunged in the deep, and exercised concerning the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, razing the foundation of all religion, consequently my own interest in God through Christ. O how seafonable was it then, "I will betroth thee unto me for " ever !" This work of God, I will do it, in opposition to hell and darkness, O how uplifting was it to my foul at the time! The oil of joy so plentifully poured in upon my foul by this word of grace, made me forget all my former grief and heaviness, and relieved me from my former burdens; my heart was made glad with exceeding great joy, triumphing in God my only Lord, my Maker, my Husband. 3. This word of grace, ever fince that time, has been remembered with great fatisfaction. Many a time has it been refreshful to me fince, and the meal I then got is not yet forgot, but is yet savoury unto me upon a reflection. 4. It has been made out fince to me, that this was the immediate tellimony of the Spirit of God, bearing witness with my spirit in an internal way and manner that I was his, for some considerable time thereafter, although some little pieces of exercise intervened.

Master. Quest. How was it made out to you, that this was the immediate testimony of the Spirit of

God?

Scholar. Answ. Sir, I was made to see and take up, that this way the Lord by his Spirit dealt with me, was the immediate testimony of his Spirit, from a sermon preached by Mr Webster in the Canongate, upon a preparation-day before the sacrament, on Matth. xxii. 12. Taking occasion to shew what the immediate testimony of the Spirit of God was, the description he was directed to give of it, my soul went in unto, as being what at that time I really selt and experienced: for what made me notice, and take home so closely to

my

ture

and

this

the

imn

Lor

life

tow " u

" 8

fo n

wor

the

Goo

con

fam

wro

this

ftre

info foli

a w

him

and

.. .

firn

pie

the

wo

cut

wa

An

tru

rup

out

fca and foul.

my

unto

evi-

from

reat.

leep,

lefus

fea-

for

foul

pon

my

my

eed-

my

ever

itis-

ma

at is

een

esti-

fpi-

for

ttle

that

of

up,

was

er-

pon

th.

ate

ion

as

ed:

to

11/

my own foul, was, that he brought forth the fame scripture wherewith the Lord had been pleased to shine in and upon my foul, and made me when he spoke upon this subject, remember what I formerly met with from the felf-same words. He said to this purpose, that the immediate testimony of the Spirit of God was, when the Lord by his Spirit came in unto a foul with light and life in and with a word of grace, drawing out the foul towards and after himfelf, fuch as, "I will betroth thee " unto me for ever," &c. or, "Son, daughter, be of " good cheer, thy fins are forgiven thee." There was fo much of light and life, he faid, that attended the word of grace in and upon the foul by the Spirit, that the foul was made for to fee, that this was the Spirit of God speaking unto them, and they made for to draw a comfortable conclusion of their interest in Christ from the fame, and that without any back view of a work of grace wrought upon the foul. This I remember with comfort, and I cannot fay that I mind any more of the fermon but this; it was at the time very fweet and refreshful to me, and very confirming to my foul, more confirming and strengthening than if an angel had come from heaven to inform me of my interest in Christ. So I have it in my folid experience, if ever I met with the Lord in and with a word of grace by his Spirit upon my foul, I met with him at this time, feeling light and life by his Spirit in and with that word, "I will betroth thee unto me for " ever," &c. Yet before I met with this public confirmation, I met with fome little fightings, and fome pieces of exercise intervened.

Master. Quest. What were they?

Scholar. Answ. There was a temptation wherewith the devil did harrass and molest my soul, even that I would not stand it out in an evil time, in a day of persecution, but I would turn my back upon Christ and his way; I would not hang, I would not burn for Christ. And indeed I thought I had reason to believe there was truth in the temptation, feeling so much of sin and corruption within me, that if I met with any piece of trial outwardly, I would soon fall away, and so become a scandal to religion, and the profession I make of Christ and his way.

Master.

Master. Quest. What way got you outgate from this piece of exercise?

Scholar. Answ. I was made for to be exercised therewith, and was enabled to lay the same before the Lord by prayer and supplication; particularly I remember this temptation was matter of exercise to me about two solemn occasions, in the Canongate and West-kirk. I remember a word I met with in the Canongate, which was fomewhat strengthening unto me, to wit, that the Lord gave forth grace only for the present duty, and not a sufficiency of grace for the time to come. So I was taught to fee, that it was my duty for to have faith's dependency upon the Lord, in whom the stock of grace was lodged, for that necessary supply of grace that every piece of duty required for the right performance of the fame. But I remember that at the West-kirk I was more to my foul's fatisfaction delivered from this temptation; and that by being enabled to lay the same before the Lord. When I was at the table, telling the Lord how I was molested therewith, and expressing my fears of falling away from him, the Lord was pleased to answer me by the minister then ferving the table: just when I was laying the matter before the Lord, he broke forth in this manner, Perhaps there may be fome poor thing here exercised with the temptation, that although now they be making a fair profession of Christ, yet they are afraid that in an evil time, and in a day of persecution, they will fall away from Christ and his way, and so become a scandal to religion, and the way of the Lord: but, said he, if you have rightly engaged with Christ, you have not engaged in your own strength, but in the strength of his grace; and if fo, then his grace shall be sufficient for you, and his strength shall be perfected in your weakness. And this I could fay, as in his fight and prefence, that I defired not to engage in my own strength, but in his, and that I defired to go on in his name and strength, making mention of his righteousness and strength, and of his only. I cannot but fay that this particular way of the Lord's dealing with me, was very confirming and strengthening unto my foul, and I have not been hitherto much molested with this temptation,